

THE YARBROUGH FAMILY QUARTERLY

*Published by the
Yarbrough National Genealogical
& Historical Association, Inc.
Continuation of the Yarbrough Family Magazine
Charles David Yarbrough (1941-1985) Founding Editor*



Yarbrough Family Quarterly

Volume 9 No. 1 Page 1

FALL ISSUE 1999 - AND PRELUDE TO THE YEAR 2000



OFFICERS

Lecil Brown
Edwin T. Yarbrough
Len Yarbrough
Karen Mazock
Gregory V. Yarbrough

Bethany, Oklahoma
Hartsville, South Carolina
St. Louis, Missouri
Fenton, Missouri
Chesterfield, Virginia

President
V. President
Treasurer
Assistant Treasurer
Secretary

DIRECTORS

Edna Yarbrough (00)
9807 Smitherman Dr.
Shreveport, LA 71115
(318) 797-2700

Len Yarbrough (01)
5034 Ivondale Lane
St. Louis, MO 63129
(314) 892-3220
LEXA96A@prodigy.com

Phillip Yarbrough (01)
2023 Leichester Lane
Memphis, TN 38134
(901) 377-9020
mbyarbrough@netscape.net

Lecil Brown (99)
P.O. Box 721
Bethany, Ok. 73008
(405) 495-2699
76644.544@compuserve.com

Orman Yarbrough (00)
Rt. 2, Box 4
Rule, TX 79547

James Yarbrough (01)
1652 Bishop Drive
Tucker, GA 20084

Karen Mazock (99)
2523 Weldon Court
Fenton, MO 63026
(314) 349-0783 PH/FAX
Mazock@aol.com

Edwin T. Yarbrough (01)
1033 New Market Road
Hartsville, SC 29550
(843) 332-6922

Ann Y. Bush (99)
1421 Redbud St.
Athens, AL 35611
(205) 232-7174

Jeanette Wilson (99)
508 Cotton Grove Rd.
Lexington, NC 27292
(704) 249-3075
(704) 246-4122-FAX

William Kent Goble (00)
8348 W. 3100 S.
Magna, UT 98044
(801) 250-2923

Wm. 'Billy' Yarbrough (01)
Box 93
Decaturville, TN 38329
(901) 852-4486

CONSULTING COMMITTEES

PUBLISHING

Kent* & Kimra Goble
Gayle Goble Ord
Resource:
Ken & Evelyn Goble
With Special Thanks to:
Y.O. Consultant
Rev. Peter Yerburch, Eng.
British Family Authority

RESEARCH

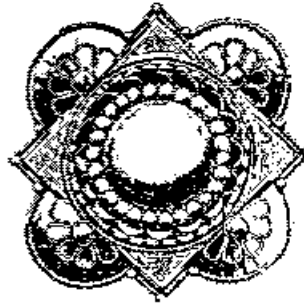
Jennette Wilson*
Gregory V. Yarbrough
Arlene Weidinger
VIDEO
Robert C. Yarbrough

ARCHIVES

Karen Mazock*
Mary Y. Daniel
Ann Broadbent
Beverly Moxley

*Chairpersons
Please send to *chairpersons
for your family information.





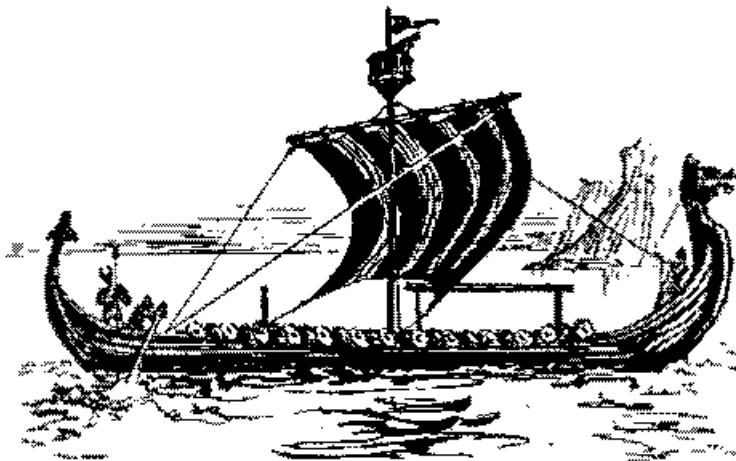
THE PRESIDENT'S CORNER

Greetings, everyone, with a sincere hope that these hot summer days will soon give way to great fall days and that we will see all of you in Memphis! I hope that you will come with a successful search of the past, and with enthusiasm and fresh ideas for the future.

As my year as your president draws to a close, please come with a focus on the younger leadership that we need to get us back on track and moving forward. I said when I agreed to be your president this year that I was doing so because I think we all have a responsibility to do what we can when called upon, and I knew Phil needed a rest from it after six years. There are many important matters we need to take care of - so come with determination to take care of them like our pioneers did.

Thank you for your kindness and support.

Sincerely, Lecil Brown





THE FAMILY AND SOME DESCENDANTS OF HENRY YARBROUGH, SR.
Franklin County, North Carolina
by
Agnes Branch Pearlman

In the continuing attempt to present accurate family group records for Henry Yarbrough, Sr., and Jr., and their issue, this update to the articles appearing in Volume 8, Nos. 3 and 4, is published. Some relationships appearing in those issues must be revised on the basis of definitive data contained in documents that were not previously available to the editor. Because fathers and sons so often bestowed the same given names on their issue, it has heretofore been especially difficult to distinguish between individuals with the same name.

Among the loose legal papers from Franklin County, North Carolina, now housed at the North Carolina State Archives that were filed following the death in 1812 of Charles Yarbrough are numerous petitions, one of which proves conclusively that he was the son of Henry, Sr., — not Henry, Jr. From that petition (transcribed in its entirety below), one can identify Charles' siblings as well as several nieces and nephews.

*State of North Carolina} Sept. Term
Franklin County to wit} 1812*

To the worshipful the Justices of the Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions for the County aforesaid the Petition of Claiborn Cook and Frances his wife, John Ligon and Nancy his wife, Martha House, Thomas Yarborough, James Yarborough, Archibald Yarborough, David Yarbrough and Henry Yarbrough humbly complaining sheweth unto your Worships, That your Petitioners are the Children of Henry Yarbrough deceased, that their late Uncle Charles Yarbrough departed this life on the day of 1812 intestate, being at the time of his death seized and possessed of a tract of land lying in the County aforesaid on the waters of Taylor's and Cedar Creeks adjoining the lands of Major Richards, Thomas Person, Benjamin Morgan, Thomas May and others containing 4000 acres — Your Petitioners further show that they are entitled by law to one eight part of the said land — Your Petitioners pray that your Worships will appoint five Commissioners to lay off allot and divide the Premises and that a summons may issue to Edward Yarbrough, James Yarbrough Senr., Drury Allen and Betsey his wife, Ann Parish (widow of John Parish), ~~Martha Yarbrough~~, Rebecca Yarbrough, Jesse Moore & Betsey ~~Yarborough~~, his wife, Maria Yarbrough and Kesiah Yarbrough Children of Thomas Yarbrough decd., to Simeon Clements and Betsey his wife, Simon Jeffreys Jar., and Sally his wife, Fenner Yarbrough, Patsey Yarbrough and Polly Yarbrough Children of Nathaniel Yarbrough decd., the other persons entitled, to show cause if any they have why the said land should not be divided etc — and your Petitioners will pray etc.

Plumer & Falconer

A note at the bottom of the petition lists again the four daughters of Thomas Yarbrough as well as Drury Allen and his wife Betsey stating that they do not reside within "this" State.



The petitioners, children of Henry Yarbrough, Jr., deceased, clearly identify Charles Yarbrough as their "uncle" and claim their entitlement to their father's one-eighth interest in Charles' estate. Another document further clarifies the relationship between the children and grandchildren of Henry Yarbrough, Sr.

Division of the Lands of Charles Yarbrough decd.

The commissioners appointed by the County Court of Franklin at March Term last to Divide and set apart the Lands of which Charles Yarbrough, late of said County died Seized & possessed, agreeable to the Petition of Claiborn Cook & wife & others. Submit the following as this report.

The Several tracts of Land of which Charles Yarbrough died Seized & Possessed consisted of Eleven hundred and forty acres & a half — which was divided into eight parts & drawn for. Lot No. 1 consisted of One hundred & eighty three acres, valued at three hundred & sixty-six dollars, was drawn by the heirs of Henry Yarbrough decd. Lot No. 2 drawn by Edward Yarbrough of One hundred & forty seven & a half acres valued at three hundred & sixty seven dollars & seventy five cents. Lot No. 3 was drawn by Ann Parish of One hundred & ninety nine acres, valued at two hundred & seventy eight dollars & seventy five cents. Lot No. 4 was drawn by Elizabeth Allen of One hundred & thirty two acres & a half valued at three hundred & ninety seven dollars & fifty cents. Lot No. 5 was drawn by the heirs of Nathaniel Yorbrough of One hundred & thirty acres, valued at three hundred and ninety dollars. Lot No. 6 was drawn by James Yarbrough of One hundred & seventy five acres & a half, valued at six hundred & fifteen dollars & seventy five cents. Lot No. 7 was drawn by Martha Yarbrough of One hundred & forty five acres, valued at five hundred & eighty dollars. Lot No. 8 was drawn by the Heirs of Thomas Yarbrough which consisted of the Mill & twenty seven acres valued at six hundred & ninety dollars & seventy five cents. — And as the notable part to which each one is entitled is four hundred & sixty dollars eighty one cents, those who drew shares of a value greater than that sum will pay to those who drew shares of a less valuation in their rightful proportions. — Witness our hands this day of AD 1813.

Benj. F. Hawkins

D. W. Davis

Aths. Thomas

The above description in the original document is followed by surveyor's plots of the lands allotted (recorded in Estate Papers, Volume D, pages 3 & 4, of Franklin County).

From the Petition and Commissioners' Division as well as personal papers, court minutes, and other documents, the children and grandchildren of Henry Yarbrough, Sr., and his wife Martha Robinson can now be correctly identified. More precise dates would certainly be desirable in many cases, so it is hoped that a family Bible providing additional information will be discovered. Because not all birth dates are known, the children listed on the lineage charts appearing on the next few pages are not necessarily in the order of birth.



The North Carolina land records of Granville, Bute, and Franklin are replete with references to Henry Yarbrough, Sr., who with several siblings removed from Amelia County, Virginia, about 1755 to that part of North Carolina that ultimately fell within the bounds of Franklin County. (See Volume 8 for record of deeds). His services as a Revolutionary War Patriot have been verified. Although he may, like sons and nephews, also have served in the armed forces, no proof has yet been found. Having made deeds of gift to his children in June of 1796 Henry, Sr., is known to have outlived his son, Henry, Jr., who died not long after writing his will 20 August 1793. The surname appears in records as both Yarbrough and Yarbrough.

HENRY YARBROUGH, Sr., born about 1719 in Virginia, died after June 1796 presumably in Franklin County, North Carolina; married about 1740 in Virginia **MARTHA ROBINSON**, born about 1720, died about 1784 in Franklin County, North Carolina of "bloody flux." They had ten children:

1. **Henry Yarbrough, Jr.**, born about 1741 VA, died 1794 Franklin Co., NC; married **Elizabeth "Betsy" Murray**, who died about 1807. They reputedly had nine children:
 - a. **Thomas Yarbrough**, born before 1772, died 13 June 1837; married 1812 **Mary Green Davis**.
 - b. **James Yarbrough**, born 1765-1772, died 1828-1832; apparently never married.
 - c. **Frances "Fanny" Yarbrough**, died before 1828; married **Claiborn Cook**.
 - d. **David Yarbrough**, born 1772-1793; married **Eleanor "Nelly" Doherty** 14 Sep. 1805.
 - e. **Charles Yarbrough**, born 1772-1793, died before Sep. 1813 before his uncle Charles, no issue.
 - f. **Martha "Patsy" Yarbrough**, born 1772-1793, died before 1828, married **John House**.
 - g. **Archibald Yarbrough**, born 1784-1793, died Jul.-Oct. 1842; married **Elizabeth Sherred**.
 - h. **Nancy Murray "Ann" Yarbrough**, born 1772-1793; married **John Ligon** 27 Aug. 1812.
 - i. **Henry Yarbrough**, born 1772-1793, died before his uncle Charles, apparently never married.
2. **Ann "Nancy" Yarbrough**, married before 1763 **John Parish**, who died before April 1813. She was of Orange Co., NC, in 1813. Issue not yet traced.
3. **Charles Yarbrough**, born before 1755, died 2 May 1812 Franklin Co., NC; never married—"an old bachelor like a father to his nieces and nephews."
4. **Clement Yarbrough**, born before 1760, died about 1784 "shortly before his mother"; never married. Served in Revolutionary War.
5. **Thomas Yarbrough**, born about 1754, died 1776-1783; married _____ They had three daughters:
 - a. **Agnes Rebecca Elizabeth Yarbrough**, married before 1798 **Jesse B. Moore**, brother of James.
 - b. **Koziah Yarbrough**, "of Natchez, MS, in 1813"; married **John M. Parnell**.
 - c. **Maria Yarbrough**, "of Natchez, MS, in 1813"; married **James G. Moore**, brother of Jesse.
6. **Elizabeth "Betsy" Yarbrough**, born 2 May 1752 Amelia Co., VA, died 20 Feb. 1826 near Zebulon, Pike Co., GA; married before 1780 **Drury "Stnkes" Allen**, born born 1 Dec. 1749 Orange Co., NC, died 30 Jan. 1826 Pike Co., GA.



Issue of Drury and Elizabeth (Yarbrough) Allen have not been traced, but they are known to have had at least two children:

- a. Drewry Y. Allen, married Jane Moore.
 - b. Martha Allen, born 1780, died 1815; married William Pyron.
7. **Martha Yarbrough**, born before 1755, died March 1817 Franklin Co., NC; never married. Her will names kin.
8. **James Yarbrough**, born 1765-1774, died between Aug. 1814 and Dec. 1815; married about 1784 **Mary Temperance Elam**, born 1765-1774. They had nine children:
- a. Nancy Yarbrough, born 1784-1790 NC; married John Weathers.
 - b. A son Yarbrough, born 1784-1790 NC, died before 1810.
 - c. A son Yarbrough, born 1790-1800 NC, died before 1810.
 - d. Henry Yarbrough, born 1794-1800, died before 1827; married _____ and had issue.
 - e. Elam Yarbrough, born 1800-1810 NC; no further information.
 - f. Samuel Yarbrough, born 1800-1810; "outside state of NC in 1832."
 - g. Nathaniel Yarbrough, born 1800-1810 NC; "outside state of NC in 1832."
 - h. Charles Yarbrough, born 1800-1810 NC; "outside state of NC in 1832."
 - i. Elizabeth H. "Betsy" Yarbrough, born 1800-1810, died before 1829; married Alfred Davis.
9. **Nathaniel Yarbrough**, born 1755-1774, died 21 May 1803 Dinwiddie Co., VA; married about 1790 **Mary Mildred "Milley" Fuller**, born 22 Feb 1768, died 18 July 1853 Franklin Co., NC. They had seven children:
- a. Clement Yarbrough, born 1791-1792, died 1810-1812 at age 22; "a dutiful, helpful son."
 - b. Elizabeth Allen "Betsy" Yarbrough, born 1 Dec. 1793, died 20 Sep. 1859 Red River Co., TX; married about 1811 Simon Clement, born 1792. Had eight children.
 - c. Sarah R. "Sally" Yarbrough, born about 1796; married 10 Dec. 1811 in Franklin Co., NC, Simon Jeffreys, Jr. Had at least six children.
 - d. Richard Fenner Yarbrough, born 30 Jan. 1797, died 22 Apr. 1851 Franklin Co., NC; marriage bond 20 June 1825 in Wake Co., NC; marriage took place in Granville Co., NC, 22 June 1825 to Elizabeth Rebecca Agnes Brown. He was called Fenner and she, Agnes. Progenitors of many Louisburg, NC, families through their seven children.
 - e. Martha J. "Patsy" Yarbrough, born 1790-1800; married in Fayetteville, Cumberland Co., NC, 11 Jan. 1826 Thomas John Curtis, called John. They had issue not traced.
 - f. Mary Ann "Polly" Yarbrough, born 1800, died 4 Nov. 1865; married in Franklin Co., NC, 13 Feb. 1815 David M. Lewis. They had six children, only three of whom lived to adulthood.
 - g. Zilla Yarbrough, born 1800-1803, died 1810-1812.
10. **Edward Yarbrough**, born 1774-1784, died without issue in late 1812 per estate records; named in the petition but not in the division of his brother Charles' estate. Interestingly, Charles Yarbrough, who died intestate as to his real property, left a last will and testament disposing of his personal goods and chattle, according to a Deed of Gift of his sister, Martha Yarbrough, among the loose papers in the North Carolina State Archives.



COMMENTARY

No attempt has been made in this presentation to follow the lineage from Henry Yarbrough, Sr., and his wife, Martha Robinson, into the fourth, fifth, or sixth generations. Any researcher or descendant who wishes to do so, however, should examine the loose papers pertaining to the family (sometimes misfiled), private papers, and Bible entries, as well as pertinent documents from the deed books, will books, vital records, and court minutes—not just abstracts of them.

For the North Carolina Yarbrough/Yarborough families, regardless of spelling, continued to confer many of the same given names on their offspring generation after generation. Thus, it is all too easy for mistakes and confusion to occur, particularly with the passage of time or when the family resided in the same vicinity. Assumptions without verification can really lead one astray. I might add that the Yarbrough papers in the Archives refer to considerable litigation; they are quite interesting and are filled with genealogical data.

As has been seen with the detailed data found in just the two loose papers reproduced herein, a number of answers have been found. The “generational problem with Nathaniel” posed in the Cooley sources (Volume 8 No. 4 Page 16) has also been solved. Although there were later descendants of the name, the senior Nathaniel Yarbrough of Franklin County who married Mary Mildred Fuller was the son of Henry, Sr., not Jr. A Deed of Gift dated 8 November 1793 and recorded in Franklin County, North Carolina, Deed Book 10, Page 98, further substantiates the relationship:

... Witnesseth that I Henry Yarbrough Sent out of love and affection which I have towards my son Nathaniel Yarbrough hath given and made over unto him his heirs and assigns Two Hundred and Twenty nine Acres of Land . . .

Indeed, many legal papers not reproduced here offer in detail the circumstances relating to Nathaniel Yarbrough's 1801 transfer of property to his brother Charles in preparation for a move for a business venture to Dinwiddie County, Virginia, where he unexpectedly died 21 May 1803. His body was returned to Franklin County and was laid to rest in Yarborough Circle as was his widow's remains at her death some fifty years later.

The major cemetery of Louisburg, county seat of Franklin County, is of special interest to members of the Yarbrough family, many of whom are buried in Yarborough Circle there. A plaque at the entrance reveals the philanthropic spirit of Nathaniel's son, Fenner:

In Memoriam
Richard Fenner Yarborough
who gave these grounds
for Oakwood Cemetery
a.d. 1861
erected by his friends

May such a spirit continue to live on among our Yarbrough kin!



ADDITIONAL EDITOR'S NOTES

We are grateful to Agnes for making such an outstanding addition to Y.F.Q. Vol. 8 No. 4 P. 15. (Each one of you has portions of the puzzle the editors do not have.) Thank you for your interest, and your aid, Agnes. You know and present your branch of the family in great depth. We appreciate your corrections, your participation, and your great graciousness to us as we struggle to peel back layers of the past and strive to serve the overall clan needs. For specific detail e-mail Agnes at ABranchP@aol.com - Address: 2001 N. Westwood Avenue Santa Ana, Ca. 92706 - 3541.

OAKWOOD CEMETERY TOMBSTONE INSCRIPTIONS
LOUISBURG, FRANKLIN CO., N.C.

Yarboro, Rufus Y., born July 21, 1857, died June 12, 1905.
 Yarborough, Davis, inf. son of William and Lula Yarborough, born May 1873, died June 1873.
 Yarborough, Elizabeth Agnes Brown, wife of Richard Fenner Yarborough born Southampton, Virginia, 1809, died 1861.
 Yarborough, Elliott, born October 30, 1856, died September 18, 1857.
 Yarborough, John Brown, born June 5, 1866, died April 7, 1934.
 Yarborough, Mrs. Kattie, [sic] died July 7, 1938, aged 65 years.
 Yarborough, Lucy Davis, wife of William Henry Yarborough, born 1847, died 1873.
 Yarborough, Lula Dupre, born September 18, 1875, died June 18, 1876.
 Yarborough, Mildred, born February 22, 1768, died July 19, 1853.
 Yarborough, Richard Fenner, born January 30, 1797, died April 22, 1851, aged 54 years.
 Yarborough, William Henry, C.S.A., born March 1, 1840, died August 3, 1914.
 Yarborough, William Henry, III., born March 18, 1939, died February 27, 1941.
 975.654/L1 V3b Louisburg Cemetery Records, p. 35, pub. May 1943, F. H.L., S. L. C., Utah.

SOUTH CAROLINA DEAD IN CSA SERVICE 1861 - 1865.

<u>NAME</u>	<u>RANK</u>	<u>C</u>	<u>REGIMENT</u>	<u>AGE</u>	<u>DS</u>	<u>DIED</u>	<u>WHERE</u>	<u>ANY</u>	<u>REMARKS</u>
Yarberry, O.L.	Pvt.	K	22nd SCVI	PS	11/12/63	Camp Norton, IN	DIP	Green Lawn C. Indianapolis	
Yarborough, Burr J.	Pvt.	D	19th SCVI	76	ED	06/17/62	Boonesville, MS	DOD	
Yarborough, F.L.	Pvt.	B	21st SCVI	DN	/ /			(NI HAG)	
Yarborough, George H.	Pvt.	D	21st SCVI	CD	07/10/63	Morris Island SC	KIA		
Yarborough, J.H.	Pvt.	E	9th SCVIB	KN	09/19/61	Germentown, VA	DOD		
Yarborough, James H.	Pvt.	A	1st SEVIR		01/09/64	Pt. Lookout, MD	DIP	C.C. Pt. Lookout, MD	
Yarborough, John	Pvt.	I	26th SCVI	39	WG	07/15/64	Petersburg, VA	DON	(Date approx. 6/17-7/27)
Yarborough, John Calvin	Pvt.	A	7th SCVIBn	23	KU	09/19/62	At home	DOD	
Yarborough, John F.	Pvt.	E	7th SCVI	ED	07/09/62	Lynchburg, VA	DOD	Lynchburg CSA Des. #4 R2	
Yarborough, Thomas L.	Pvt.	B	21st SCVI	CH	04/26/65	Elmira, NY	DIP	Woodlawn N.E. #2725 Elmira	
Yarborough, William C.	Pvt.	D	21st SCVI	CD	/ /	At home	DOD	(1862)	
Yarborough, Michael	Pvt.	E	7th SEVI	ED	/ /		DOD		

975.7 M2k, F.H.L.S.L.C., Broken Fortunes, Randolph W. Kirkland Jr., Charleston S.C., 1995.



(Continuation from Y.F.Q. Vol. 8 No. 4 Pp. 12-14)

NORTH CAROLINA YARBOROUGH'S BRANCH OUT

As has been stated in previous quarterlies, on April 3, 1663, King Charles II granted the land between 31 and 36 degrees latitude to eight Lords. Later George II gave the trustee lords the right to start colonies in 1732. South Carolina emerged, but behind this colony there was to be a buffer zone between Spanish - Indian lands and the English coastal colonies. When South Carolina became a British colony in 1732 the land between Savannah and St. Mary's Rivers was set aside for future use. Both England and Spain claimed this land, which later became Georgia.

In England, parliamentarian James Oglethorpe lobbied for the bringing of the poor to the unused area. He induced King George to grant to himself and twenty others the set aside land that England claimed. Thus, in 1733 he arrived with thirty-five families (120 colonists). They came aboard the "Ann" and landed at Savannah, in February 1733, on Yamacraw Bluff. The colonists began Augusta by 1734 and built Fort Frederica on St. Simons Island by 1736. In 1738 the Swiss, Moravians and Scots began to arrive. By 1741 the population increase dictated that the area be divided in two. However, the Moravians soon left for Pennsylvania and in 1752 a new group of Massachusetts Puritans arrived to take up land.

Slavery was originally illegal, but by 1749 labor had become so intensive that slavery did begin. At this time the Cherokee and Creek nations, though driven from their coastal lands, still occupied much of the piedmont and wilderness area of the growing settlements. The majority of Indians in the Southeast, at this time, lived in villages surrounded by agricultural sites, which changed frequently. They were farmers, hunters, gatherers and fishermen. As English colonists branched out, with their own forms of agriculture, conflicts occurred - as these Indians stood in the way of progress and real estate development. By 1752 the S.C. trustees bowed to the Crown, and Georgia became a Crown colony with a population of 5,000. Shortly after this Yarbrough men arrived, buying up the Crown land from original owners, or taking it up themselves. These Yarbrough clansmen were coming from Louisburg, North Carolina, on Sycamore Creek. [YFQ Vol. 8 No. 4 Pages 7 (map) and 13]. Exactly what caused the family migration is not known to us today but the promise of cheap land and ability for expansion were two factors for their move. An Index to English Crown Grants 1755-1775, shows the first Yarbrough clansmen settling in.

"YARBOROUGH

----- See Pilcher, Edward M:1040
 Manoah I 354 GE 100 05Jun71
 Thomas - See Earle, John M:652
 Thomas - See Houstoun, John & Ballie,
 George M:208
 Thomas - See Lowton, Timothy (R)
 C:148@
 Thomas - See Nichols, James M:79"

An Index to English Crown Grants 1755 - 1775, R. J. Taylor Jr. Foundation, Atlanta, Georgia,
 The Reprint Company Publishers, Spartanburg, South Carolina, 975.8R2hm, F.H.L. S.L.C., Ut.



FAMILY MEMBERS - LOYALTY - AND LOTTERIES

After Thomas and Manoh first took up land the population increased tenfold. It went from 5,000 in 1752 to 50,000 by 1776; but half of the population were slaves. However, after the Revolution conflict between Georgia and the Federal Government occurred. New Lands were being sold by speculators. Incoming settlers were subject to graft and corruption.

Next, the sons of Littleton Yarbrough, and Littleton himself, appear after the Revolution as 'refugee soldiers.' [See: Devoted to the Tory cause, YFQ Vol. 8 No. 3 P. 31]

The Georgia will of Littleton is recorded 8/19/1812, pvd. 1/2/1815. Wife: Elizabeth. Ch: Patscy Harden, William, James, Elizabeth, Rebecca, Bealle. Thomas H., John W. Exrs: Anderson and Peter Crawford, wife Elizabeth, and son William Yarborough, Wits: John Basker, Charles T. Bealle, Peter Crawford. Codicil 10/11/1814, d., Elizabeth m. James Walton.

Thomas H. also appears as Thomas - but is probably not the original Thomas of the Crown Grant. The Revolutionary record shows a petition of a Thomas Yarbrough, also land of Thomas Yarbrough — being 287 ½ acres in Franklin Co. and 100 acres in Burke. Thomas is discharged from a Georgia Regiment, and "Sundry Inhabitants of Burke County (petition) in favour of Thomas Yarbrough, Praying he might be entitled to the Priviledges [sic] of a Citizen." [See YFQ, same as source above.] Also, John W. does not appear on the Revolutionary records with father and brothers - was he the youngest son?

Abstracts of Georgia Wills, V. 1. Jeanette Holland Austin, [Ga.] [c], p. 152, 975.8 P28 aa, S.L.C.

After the Revolution, people who had lived in Georgia a year were permitted to draw for acreages of up to 400 acres. The main lotteries were held in 1803, 1806, 1827 and 1832 and are now found in the office of the Secretary of State and several Yarboroughs participated in these lotteries. The lotteries began after 1802 when Georgia ceded the territory between the Chattahoochee and Mississippi River to the Federal Government — if the government would remove the Indians. The Creek Nation were totally removed by 1832. Gold on Cherokee land forced removal of that nation in 1838. Prior to this the treaty with the Indians at *Indian Springs precipitated these problems.

LOTTERY 1820. 2nd Dist, Irwin: Drawer #233, Mary Yarborough, Warren. Land reverts to state

LOTTERY 1827. [* Land of Creek Indians lost by treaty, Indian Springs, Feb. 1825. The counties involved: Carroll, Coweta, Lee, Muscogee and Troup. Revolutionary Soldiers and their Widows drew land in this lottery. The drawing held Indian land and County Numbers: 1. Lee; 2. Muscogee; 3. Troup; 4. Coweta; 5. Carroll.] We quote the record:

Lottery 1827 [Dist. ?] Margaret Yarborough, Laurens, W.R.S. (Wid. Rev. Sold.) -1 (Lee).

Lottery 1827. 1st Dist. Nimrod B. Yarborough Jr., 208 - 2 -2 (Muscogee).

Lottery 1827. 1st Dist. Elam T. Yarborough, 89 - 4 - 5 (Coweta - Carroll).

Lottery 1832 [Dist. ?] Houston: Drawer #[?], Yarber, for Pinkey's Orphans, (Co. = ?)

[Note: On the Crown Grants the Houston land was sold to the Thomas Yarbrough fam.]

Early Miscellaneous Land Records of Georgia, Christine Aldridge, Nacogdoches, Texas, 1994.

This interesting book is available at the Family History Library, Salt Lake City, Utah, 975.8 R 2ac,



THE GEORGIA YARBOROUGHS AFTER THE CIVIL WAR

The economy of Georgia changed with the increasing population. Whereas Thomas Sr. Yarbrough and his son Manoah first dreamed of raising silkworms, producing silk, and growing grapes for wine, more practical aspects of economy soon emerged. Local planters were obliged to plant rice, indigo, peas, tobacco, corn, wheat and rye. From the forests they produced pitch, tar, turpentine, shingles, staves, and sawed lumber. Cattle, mules and hogs were raised. Settlers were also forced to hunt. They secured deer from forest and beaver from streams or from the Indian trade.

Colonial and state growth continued, until, in 1798 the Territory of Mississippi was cut from the western half of Georgia. Later that territory formed Alabama and Mississippi. Thus, on April 7, 1798, Congress created the Mississippi Territory. Natchez was the newest capital. It was founded in 1716 by the French, following their settlement of Old Biloxi in 1699. The province was ceded to Britain in 1763. The first English land grants were given to retired English army and navy officers. When the colonies revolted in 1776, Natchez district remained loyal to the Crown.

INDEX TO GEORGIA CONFEDERATE PENSION FILES

YARBROUGH:

- A.D., Co. C 52nd Ga, filed in Catoosa Co. GA. See Elizabeth Yarbrough wid of Catoosa Co GA
 AG., srv Co H 26th [36th] SC, see Eliza Elizabeth Yarbrough wid of Wayne Co., filed in Wayne
 Benjamin, srv Co E 4th GA, he filed in Charlton Co GA
 C.C., srv Co B 10th GA Mil, wits for Riley Finningame of Randolph Co.
 F.S., srv Campbell's Siege Arty, he filed in Decatur Co GA, see Mrs. D.A., she filed Decatur Co
 G.H., srv Co. B 10th GA Mil. [Inf.] Wits for W.H. Coleman of Randolph Co Ga, wits for Nancy
 McKinney wid of Randolph Co GA
 G.W., srv Co B 35th GA, he filed in Floyd Co GA
 George H., srv Co B 10th GA Mil. He filed in Randolph Co GA
 Isaac S., srv Co B 8th Conf Cav, he filed in Heard Co GA
 J.B., srv Co G 3rd GA, see Mrs. J.B. Yarbrough wid of Wilkinson Co GA. He filed in Wilkinson,
 wits for W.B. Freeman of Wilkinson, Mrs. J.B. Yarbrough filed in Wilkinson Co GA
 J.D., srv Co H 16th GA, see Margaret M. Yarbrough wid of Floyd Co GA, he filed in Floyd Co
 J.D., srv Co H 53rd GA, wits for J. H. Holsey of Pike Co GA, wits for Nannie L. Patton of Pike
 J.D. Sr., srv Co H 53rd Co GA, wits for Mrs. T. Palestine McGahee of Pike Co GA
 J.E., srv Co H 26th SC, he filed in Wayne Co GA
 James W., srv Co E 4th Regt (mil?) He filed in Bartow Co GA
 John Baptist, srv Co K 15th Ga, see Elizabeth Yarbrough wid of Hancock Co GA, filed Hancock
 John E., srv Co H 26th Ga, wits for N.G. Yarbrough of Wayne Co GA
 John J., srv Co C 10th GA, he filed in Fulton Co GA
 John T., srv Co A 55th GA, he filed in Randolph Co GA
 L.S., srv Co B King's Btta, he filed in Ben Hill Co GA



Lenard, srv Co 124th Regt GA Vols., see Harriet M. Yarbrough of Banks Co GA, she filed Banks
Lenard, srv Co 124th Regt GA Vols. he filed in Jackson Co GA
N.G., srv Co H 26th SC, he filed in Wayne Co GA
S.C., srv Co A Bell's Btn, he filed in Haralson Co GA, see Malinda Yarbrough wid. Douglas Co
S.S., srv Co A Phillips'Lgn. his pen tld from Cobb Co GA to Fulton Co
S.T., srv Co H 22nd GA, see Mrs. S.T. Yarbrough wid of Irwin Co GA, she filed Irwin Co
Samuel S., srv Co A Cobb's Lgn Inf., he filed in Cobb Co GA
Silas C., no service given, he filed in Carroll Co. GA
W.A., srv Co H 26th SC, wits fo N.G. Yarbrough of Wayne Co GA
W.C., srv Co H 7th GA St Trps., he filed in Pike Co GA, wits for J.D. Warner of Spalding Co GA,
and also wits for J.E. Coppedge of Pike Co GA
W. G., srv Co H 30th GA, wits for David Griffin, Morgan Co, wits for Mrgri E. Hogue, Cowan Co
W.L.E., srv Co G 6th GA, see Elizabeth Yarbrough wid of Taylor Co GA
Wiley M., srv Co B 48th GA, filed in Hancock, see Mrs. S. E. Yarbrough wid of Hancock Co GA
William A., srv Co H 26th SC., he filed Liberty Co GA, wits for J.E. Yarbrough of Wayne Co GA
William C., srv Co. H. 7th GA Mil, see Amanda C. Yarbrough wid of Lamar co GA
William Columbus [above?], srv Co H 7th GA Mil, his pen tld from Pike Co GA to Lamar Co GA
William L.E., srv Co G 6th GA, see Elizabeth Yarbrough wid of Muscogee Co GA
William M., srv Co E 9th GA Arty, see Frances Yarbrough wid of Meriwether Co GA
William T., srv Co E 10th ? & Co C 1st Btn Hillard's Al Lgn, see Mary Yarbrough wid Fulton Co.
William T., srv Floyd's Bun GA Mil, he filed Gwinnett Co GA
Wily, srv Co G 43rd Regt., see Mary F. Yarbrough wid of Banks Co GA
Wylie, srv Co G 43rd GA. See Mrs. Francis M. Yarbrough wid of Madison Co GA

YARBOROUGH:

J.D., srv Co H 53rd GA, wits for G.W. McKinley of Fayette Co GA
J. H. "John H." srv Co H 2nd GA St Line, see Harriet, wid, she filled in Washington Co GA.

YARBRAV:

John O., srv Co H 3rd GA, he filed in Fulton Co GA
L.H., srv Co B 18th GA, filed Fulton Co GA, original claim could not be located at time of filming
W.L., srv Co B 19th GA, wits for Robert Hollingswoth of Rockdale, he filed in Rockdale Co GA
William L., srv Co B 18th GA Inf. see Susanna Yarbray wid of Rockdale Co, as Susanna Jarbray

YARBROUGHT, C.C., srv Co B 10th GA Mil, he filed Randolph Co GA

Index to Georgia Confederate Pension Files, Virgil D. White, The National Historical Publishing Company, Waynesboro, Tennessee, 1996., p 1056. 975.8 M 22w, F.H.L. S.L.C., Ut.



THE YANKEE AND THE YANKEE
by William Kent Yarborough



Please forgive me if You can, Lord
Of all them sins I've done,
And those weaknesses that You can see
All except this one!

I could never be a Yankee, Lord
Tho' heaven knows I've tried,
To be the kind of soldier
Who'd stand up for Your side.

So, if St. Peter don't allow me
Through them Pearly Gates flung wide,
'Cause I'm dressed in Rebel grey, Sir
That them Yankees can't abide

Won't You come and get me
When it starts to gettin' late?
I'll be right there by the Gatehouse
If Your keeper makes me wait . . .

'Til all them Yankee bluecoats
Pass by me in review,
On the dusty road to Glory
That leads us each to You.

Sure, I'd join 'um if I could, Lord
'Cause, like me, they served with pride,
For family, home and honor
While fightin' side by side

At Gettysburg and Shilo
The Wilderness and more
Down the Shenandoah Valley
To the broad Potomac shore

With the Stars and Stripes a wavin'
Above the din and hew,
And the Stars and Bars unfurlin'
As we came marchin' through.

There on the fields of battle
Where North and South did meet,
The blood of sons and brothers
Ran thick beneath our feet.

But, alas the guns are silent
'Neath the moon that's shinin' bright,
O'er the souls of all who died here
Each believin' he was right.

Now we're marchin' home to You, Lord
All beckoned by Thy Grace,
Regardless of our rank, Sir
To greet thee face to face.

But, I could never be a Yankee, Lord
Tho' heaven knows I've tried,
To be the kind of soldier
Who'd stand up for Your side.

So, forgive me if You can, Lord
Of all them sins I've done,
And those weaknesses that You can see
All except that one!

In memory of William Henry Yarborough, Lt. Colonel, Colonel and Regimental Commander,
Fifteenth North Carolina Infantry and all of his kinsmen (and mine) listed in the Y. F. Quarterly.



WILLIAM & ELLINER YARBROUGH & FAMILY OF AMELIA

Dear Editors of YFQ:

May 3, 1999

"I enclose some pages copied from the recent YFQ (Spring 1999 Issue) with highlighted names of Yarbrough ancestors who have been directly linked to my family line, which I also enclose. Some of these same names appear on the pages of research by Evelyn Goble with the same property descriptions as those in my history. I was excited about this and thought you might be interested."

Sincerely, Mae Y. Bray (336)349-6602, maebray@the depot.com
1311 Brookwood Drive Reidsville, NC 27320

[Ed's Note As noted in YFQ, Vol. 8 No. 3, p. 5, the family groups were arranged tentatively with hopes for more information. This family is also mentioned on pages 15, 17, 18 of the same issue. Mae has enclosed an introduction & 14 pages of her family book, including the will of William Yarbrough in the County of Amelia, as she notes, corresponds to YFQ (Vol. 8 No. 3, p. 18). The second generation William Yarbrough and Diana Carey Smith and their children born at Bristol Parish and his will in Prince Edward County, 1771 are also given, etc. (YFQ Vol. 8 No. 2, p. 19). We are very pleased to now enrich our quarterly information for you, thanks to Mae's interest.]

EXCERPTS FROM THE INTRODUCTION

Book Compiled By E. S. Yarbrough 1607 Hermitage Court
Durham, North Carolina, 1956

"In the nineteenth generation from Eustacius came Christopher Yarbrough who was the seventh son of Sir Nic(h)olas and Faith Yarbrough and was baptised the 9th of May, 1654. It is thought that he was the father of Nathaniel and that Nathaniel had a son named William who came to America in 1719. However, G. W. Yarbrough from Wedowee, Alabama, spent several years in England working on the Yarbrough genealogy, but was unable to establish the connection. The Lord Alvingham of Shottersley, who is the senior representative of the Yarbrough family in England[,] is now working trying to establish the connection, but as yet we have nothing definite. It seems very reasonable that our forefather William Yarbrough is the son of Nathaniel and makes the twenty-first generation. However, since we are not able to establish this as a fact, I shall start with him as the first generation in America." . . .

(E.S. Yarbrough, 1956)

[Ed.'s Note: He is right, if anything is for sure it is that the family is not sure about our very earliest Colonial beginnings, in detail. We are, however, no worse off than our very early English clanmen of whom the original ancestor Eustacius is as much a legend in the Yarbrough clan as King Arthur is to early Britain. (See Ancient Charts, articles, research, later, of Rev. Peter Yerbrough.)

Of the reality of Nathaniel being the son of Christopher, we can presently only refer to information on Christopher and his family we have been able to glean from English records, also from charts brought from England by Evelyn Goble and from F.H.L. sources, S.L.C., Utah.]



YFQ NOTES AND RESEARCH ON THE CHILDREN OF SIR NICHOLAS

SONS:

1. Sir Thomas bp. 29 Aug. 1637. W.D. 29 Aug. 1709. York. [Life on Family Pedigrees]
2. Nicholas bp. 11 October 1638. D. bfr. 15 Sept. 1665 [Poss. In London Plague of 1665]
3. Richard bp. 1 Oct. 1640, 2nd W.D. 16 Jan 1673 [Died in London.]
[? One Richard seen North Carolina Records in 1671, died soon after, site unknown.]
4. John bp. 28 Mar. 1642, bur. Snaith Mar. 1645
5. John bp. 1 May 1645 [at Snaith], dcd. by May 3, 1680. (See Christopher's wife Anne.)
[We have no more on John. There is a Dr. John later seen in Nottingham.]
6. Edmund bp. 16 Sept. 1651, bur at Holy Trinity York, 8 Oct. 1694
7. Christopher bp. 9 May 1654, dcd. 6 May 3, 1680. (See wife Anne, later.)

DAUGHTERS

1. Elizabeth bp. Snaith 25 May 1647; md. 13 Jan. 1669-70 Henry Layton Esq of Rawdon, d. s.p. [no issue]; 23 Oct 1702.
2. Fayth bp. Snaith 12 July 1649; md. 27 Sept. 1675 to Marmaduke Constable, Esq of Wassand, bur. 20 Oct. 1721 at St. Mary's Beverly.

Dugdale's Visitation of Yorkshire

J. W. Clay, Vol. 3, p. 65; & Vol. 2, p. 334

Parish Register of Snaith

William Bigg, Vol. 63, p. 180

Family History Library, Salt Lake City, Utah, on B2 or British Section

YARBURGH, THOMAS. "Adm. Fell. - Com. At Jesus, Sept. 26, 1653. Of Yorkshire. S. and h. of Sir Nicholas (1629), Knt., of Snaith. B. there Aug. 19, 1637. Matric. 1654. Adm. at the Inner Temple, 1655. Knighted, May 8, 1663. High Sheriff of Yorks., 1673. M.P. for Pontefract, 1658-9. Married Henrietta Maria, dau. of Colonel Thomas Blague, of Hollinger Suffolk. Died Jan. 8, 1707-8 (sic) [but will dated Aug. 29, 1709; proved (York) Apr. 12, 1716]. (A. Gray; H.M. Wood; M.H. Peacock; J. Ch. Smith)" [He died in London.]

YARBURGH, NICHOLAS. "Adm. Pers. Of Jesus, Nov. 5, 1655, of Yorkshire. 2nd s. of Sir Nicholas of Snaith. Bapt. Oct. 11, 1638. Matric. 1656. Adm. at the Inner Temple, 1656. Died before Sept. 13, 1665. Brother of John (1661) and Thomas (1653). (A. Gray; J. Ch. Smith).

Alumni Cantabrigienses

J.A. Venn, Vol. IV, Pp. 456-7, [Both Thomas and Nicholas records]

Cambridge, Cambridge U. Press, 1927.

Also at Family History Library, Salt Lake City, Utah, section B2



YARBURGH, RICHARD (YARBORROW, RICHUS) bp. 1 Oct 1640 [Snaith & also St. Savinurs York - p. 144 History of the Family of Yerburch] Seen as a London merchant in records of his grandmother Sarah Wormeley Yarburch. Until her death in 1662 he received "£. 50 annual inheritance." He also is seen in the will of his mother Faith when "entered as an apprentice to a merchant in London." Last seen London, year of the Great Fire, 1666 [Dugdale's Visitations]. He made a second will, and annulled his first will, as "Richus Yarborrow" on 16 January 167[3], at St. Clement Danes, Middlesex [London]. Sir Thomas is named executor. Edmund, Elizabeth, and Faith (still unmarried) are named. Nicholas is deceased. John and Christopher, still alive, are unnamed. However, they may have been included in other unknown documents, such as his first will, which he now annuls. His second will is found in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury.

[Ed note: The above Richard has for years been placed as the husband of Frances Proctor and thought to be the same man as Old Richard Yarborrow.

Thanks to the new research of Rev. Peter Yarburch, the family now has the 1639 will of Richard husband of Frances (published in the YFQ Vol. 8 No. 1, p., 21 Mar. 1999). Just prior to this, Gayle Ord also found the second will of the above Richus Yarborrow, London merchant and son of Sir Nicholas. And, just prior to that Evelyn Goble found the will of one Richard Yerbury, a prominent merchant and salt dealer of London who shipped to both Massachusetts and Virginia. From London he traded in both Massachusetts and Virginia. Thus, wherever his name was seen in Virginia the family (including the editor) believed it was Old Richard Yarbrough because he was dead in 1702, and was the same age as Old Richard of Virginia. Yerbury established his own warehouse near the Yarbroughs, but possibly never lived in America. Thus, research by several family members has finally established the identities of these four men, who at one time were all considered to be the emigrant Richard Yarbrough of Virginia.

However, there still remains a mystery on another early Richard's identity and death, for this Richard is found in the Raleigh North Carolina Records up to 1671, and is said to have died soon after; yet no Colonial death-place has been cited. Who is this fifth man? Was it Richus?)

"The Yarbrough Family Quarterly" Vol. 8 No. 1, p. 21, March, 1999

Published by the Yarbrough National Genealogical & Historical Association Inc.

Prerogative Court of Canterbury Index

Vol. 69, Index & Film Brit. 092307 14084 pt. 519; Floor B 2, F. H. Library, S.L. City.

©1999 U.S. In possession of Evelyn Goble, Gayle Ord, Rev. Peter Yerburch

YARBOGROUGH. [sic] JOHN. "Adm. Pens. (age 16) at St. John's May 18, 1661. S. of Sir Nicholas (1629), Knt., deceased, of Baine, neat Snaith, Yorks. Bapt. There May 1, 1645. Schoul Sedbergh. Matic. 1661; B.A. 1664-5. Brother of Nicholas (1655) and Thomas (1653)."

[Ed Note: We have, as yet, no death site for John. He was deceased by 1680, as seen in the Chauncery proceedings dated 3 May 1680, as Anne, wife of Christopher sues for her money.



There is a John alive in Gloucester in 1664/5 who weds Grace Bickenell (widow). John s/Sir Nicholas would have been only nineteen, however. (Gloucester Mrg. Index 1626-1675, Eric Roe, Gen.Soc. Ut. 1960, 942.41 etc, F.H.L. S.L.C.). There is also a John in Virginia in 1679 who sues for the land of Richard Yarborough "for himself and the children and legatees" of said Richard. We do not know why he does this. Old Richard, his son Richard (born about 1655) and son John are all alive and on family land. Is John of 1679 connected with Richard in North Carolina who died shortly after 1671 (& was Richard of North Carolina the same as Richus d. 1673, London?).

We need to make a search for the death sites of Richard, John, and Christopher, the sons of Sir Nicholas. While beginning such a search the editor ran across the Nottingham Hearth Tax 1664- 1674, page 113 which names Dr. [John] Yarborough, with 15 chimneys. However, also the History of Newark names Dr. Jn. Yarborough of Newark Nottinghamshire buried on land of Mrs. Ann Disney of Newark, 4 July 1700, p. 309. So, this man was not a son the Sir Nicholas.

Since there are still some unknowns connected to the two Colonial brothers, and also with the death sites and burials of the younger sons of Sir Nicholas, the question is open. Were any of the sons or descendants of Sir Nicholas Yarburgh ever in America? This idea has been in the Yarborough family, throughout the Colonies, since our earliest beginnings.]

Alumni Cantabrigienses, Pp. 486-7, [Record of John; see Thomas and Nicholas]
Nottingham Hearth Tax V.37, 1664-1674, Ed. W. F. Webster, Pr. Nottingham, 1988, p.113,
 942.52 B4th & History of Newark, C. Brown, 94252/N2 H22 ro, p. 309. F.H.L.S.L.C., Ut.

CHRISTOPHER AS THE TRADITIONAL ANCESTOR

YARBURGH, CHRISTOPHER bp. 9 May 1654, Snaith. Md. Bfr. 1674/5 Anne. On November 28, 1676 Christopher and Anne christen their daughter, Faith Yarburgh, at St. Giles, Cripplegate, London. [London I.G.I. F.H.L., S.L.C.,] Christopher was dead before May 3, 1680, for at this time the widow Anne begins litigation for a settlement portion of the family estate.

"Anne Yarburgh of London, widow, relict and administratrix of the goods of Christopher Yarburgh, her late husband v[ersus] Sir Thomas Yarburgh, Edmund Yarburgh . . . [Henry Layton] . . . and Elizabeth his wife . . . [and Marmaduke Constable] . . . and Faith his wife the only surviving sons and daughters of Sir Nicholas Yarburgh of Snaith Co. York. Knt., who made his will 30 June 1655, and was father of the said Christopher Yarburgh." Re. The estate of the said Sir Nicholas Yarburgh." (Chauncery Proceedings bfr 1714. Collins [file 5916/280, 3 May 1680). [Ed. Note: We have no more info. Christopher was abt 20 at mrg. & 25/26? when he died.]

History of the Family of Yarburgh, p. 591 (Information sent by Rev. Peter Y., & S.L.C.):
 Will of Sir Nicholas (to be found in these two volumes)
The Yorkshire Archaeological And Topographical Association
 John William Clay, Vol. IX p. 97.
 Robert White Printer, Printed For Soc., 1890



JOSEPH - SIXTH CHILD OF WILLIAM AND DIANA CAREY SMITH

From Mae Y. Bray

Joseph Yarbrough, the sixth child of William and Diana Carey Smith Yarbrough, was born November 6, 1758, and died near Lunenburg County Court House, Virginia, in 1828. In the clerk's office of Prince Edward County, Farmville, on December 19, 1785, he wed Temperance Walton, who was born in 1767. In Brumbaugh's Revolutionary War Records of Virginia, page 279, Joseph Yarbrough is listed as soldier in the infantry. However, in listing the inventory at his death, he was listed as Captain Joseph Yarbrough. [sic] Old Free State, Vol. 1, p. 334. "Joseph Yarbrough Justice of County Court 1789 to 1828 Lunenburg county." 90, 124, "Joseph Yarbrough from Lunenburg County a commissioner for supervising the presidential election 1800."

Immediately after their marriage Joseph Yarbrough and his wife, Temperance, settled in Lunenburg County, Virginia, on a farm given Temperance, by her father, George Walton. This was on the Meherrin River on the main road from the Double Bridge to Petersburg, then called the Church Road but in 1946 called the Court House Road.

On Dec. 6, 1787, Joseph bought 100 acres adjoining this farm and continued purchasing lands adjoining until he had bought 737 acres. At the time of his death, in 1828, Joseph had amassed quite a fortune and gave liberally to his children when they were married. In consideration of these gifts the children of Temperance gave a deed of trust on the land that George Walton had given Temperance to assure Joseph's second wife a home as long as she lived. This deed of trust was given March 2, 1822. Temperance died prior to this date. After Joseph's death in 1828 an inventory of his property was recorded on January 17, 1829, and included carding machine, spinning wheels, 1 pair carding bars and spool frame, 46 geese, 1 carriage, 1 London Still (made in London), 29 head of cattle, 5 work horses, 3 bee hives, 26 slaves and other small items, also 5,000 pounds of tobacco valued at \$3.50 per hundred pounds. A sale of property and slaves was made at Lunenburg Court House on February 10, 1845, and 16 slaves brought \$4,890.10 and other property sold for \$7,802.97.

To Joseph and Temperance Yarbrough were born:

Frances T. Yarbrough

Sallie Burton, wed Curtis R. Holmes, Jan. 8, 1821

Macy A., wed Joshua Hardy, Dec. 27, 1820. [Written In: Polly is apparently correct - see will, or is it a *nickname? And then noted is: History of Lunenburg Co. & Southside Va., by L.C. Bell, 1974 which lists Macy.]- [Y.F.Q.Ed. Note: "Polly, is a nickname for Mary, probably mis-read."]

Martha, wed Creed Ellington, Oct. 19, 1821

Crece, wed Farley

Richard, wed Tabitha Johns, Dec. 23, 1817

Nancy, wed Walton Knight, May 20, 1805

Joseph, wed Mary Herring.

Joseph, Sr., died in 1828 and his will is probated in Lunenburg County Court House the 8th day of December, 1828." [Y.F.Q Ed. Note: For more info. & copies of the wills contact Mae.]



RICHARD - SON OF JOSEPH AND TEMPERANCE WALTON YARBROUGH
(Family of Mae Y. Bray Continued)

Richard Yarbrough, the son of Joseph Yarbrough and Temperance Walton Yarbrough, was born in Lunenburg County, Virginia, January 16, 1793. He died in Caswell County, N.C., December 2, 1860. Adjoining the farm of Joseph Yarbrough on the Meherrin River in Lunenburg Co., Va., was a well-to-do farmer named Joel Johns. To him and his wife was born Tabitha Johns, July 20, 1794. On December 23, 1817, Tabitha Johns and Richard Yarbrough were wed. They moved to Caswell County, N.C., and on April 6, 1819, Richard bought from Richard Ogilby 300 acres of land in Caswell County, N.C., on Country Line Creek near Milton, for which he paid \$5,000 and kept up the purchase of small tracts for two years and then, for \$2,000, bought one half interest in 100 acres and the mill on both sides of Country Line Creek. This was bought November 15, 1821, and the mill consisted of both a grist mill and a saw mill and later became known as Yarbrough's Mill. This was bought from Henry M. Clay, and on January 12, 1829, Richard's . . . brother, Joseph, bought the other half from Henry M. Clay for \$1,500. Richard kept up the purchases until he had bought 1,438 acres in Caswell County. On April 6, 1833, he bought from J. I. Oliver, for \$320.10, one Negro girl, one house and lot in Milton, N.C., called the Eagle Tavern, one sorrell mare, one saddle and bridle, and two trunks. In 1837 Richard bought the half interest in the mill belonging to Joseph. However, it seems that business went against him, for on July 4, 1848, his son, Joseph Joel Yarbrough, bought from John L. Dodson, trustee for Richard Yarbrough, the mill site including the grist mill, saw mill, merchants flour mill, foundry and dwelling, known as Gus Yarbrough Mill on Country Line Creek. On July 25, 1846, Joseph Joel had bought from N.I. Palmer, trustee for Richard Yarbrough, the Yarbrough Mill tract and all interest of Richard Yarbrough in the Martha Walton estate of Prince Edward County, Va.

To Richard and Tabitha were born the following children:

Temperance Dianisha, October 1, 1819, who wed William I. Harrison, June 5, 1833.

Joseph Joel, born June 24, 1821, died April 28, 1896. Wed Rebecca Emily Chipman, October 31, 1848. She was born January 11, 1823, and died August 5, 1892.

Martha Henrietta, born April 19, 1823, wed Dabney Terry (his second wife) June 23, 1846, died Nov. 13, 1871.

Richard Lauriston, born Dec. 26, 1824, died Feb. 23, 1826. [written in - m.]

Thomas Scott, born June 6, 1829, died Nov. 27, 1860. Wed Elizabeth A. Terry, born 1838, daughter of Dabney Terry, Feb. 12, 1850.

Sallie Bett, born Nov. 10, 1829, wed Abner Terry, son of Dabney Terry.

Saluda L., born Oct. 30, 1831, died Sept. 15, 1832.

George Walton, born Oct. 12, 1833, and wed Betrie Fitzgerald of Danville, Virginia.



(Mae Y. Bray Continued)

Joseph Joel Yarbrough was the second child born to Richard and Tabitha Johns Yarbrough and was born in Caswell Co., North Carolina, near Milton, June 24, 1821. On October 31, 1848, he wed Rebecca Emily Chipman of Guilford County, N.C., who was born January 11, 1825, and died August 5, 1892. He was an energetic member of Shiloh Baptist Church and took active part in the public worship. At age twenty-five, on July 25, 1846, he bought from a trustee of his father, the Yarbrough Mills which included grist mill, flour mill and saw mill. In 1848 he bought the Gus Yarbrough Mill on Country Line Creek. However, his chief interest centered in the Yarbrough Mill about five miles from Milton and likewise on Country Line Creek. Here he developed quite a little village and industrial center by adding a foundry, wood working shop, patter shop [?sic] blacksmith shop and general store, and later a post office which was named Yarbro. In those days there were very few railroads, so the products of his plants had to be hauled to their destination by wagons. Such a unit consisted of a heavy covered wagon, six mules or horses and two men. This wagon loaded with products from the mills or foundry would take a six week trip in surrounding counties selling and delivering to the dealers. Likewise, they picked up grains for the mills and scrap iron for the foundry. In addition to this industrial center, he bought several tracts of land nearby and was considered a good farmer also. During the Civil War he won the title of Captain which remained with him throughout his life. He also worked in a Confederate Munition Plant in Salisbury, N.C., as a foreman. When he returned to his home and work after the war he did a prosperous business until railroads became active, and not being accessible to one, his business began to be pushed out by competition of such plants which had access to railroad facilities and [goods that] could be shipped in[to] them and their products out so much cheaper than Joel Yarbrough could handle his products by wagon freight. As this line of work dwindled he became much interested in water wheel installations and was considered an expert. He was sought after over a wide territory. His ideas of mechanics were quite ahead of those common in his day. He also kept up extensive farming operations. In his will he left to each of his five living children a nice farming tract of land, as well as other property. At his death on April 26, 1896, he was buried near his home on the hill above the mills. There seems to be no markers and it is now difficult to locate either his grave or that of his wife, who was buried at his side. To Joseph Joel and Emily Chipman Yarbrough were born six children:

Charles Joel Yarbrough, July 14, 1850, died January 2, 1919. On January 22, 1874, he wed Jessie Mary Bradsher of Person County, who was born Feb. 28, 1852.

Anne Elizabeth, born August 31, 1852, who wed Robert Edwin Jourdan.

Joseph Joel Yarbrough, Jr., born June 5, 1854, wed on Feb. 25, 1880, to Mildred J. Miles.

Richard, born September 5, 1856, who as a young man went to California and married. At his death the body was cremated and the ashes returned to Caswell County to be buried by the Masons. Name of his wife not known.

William, born Sept. 24, 1859, died August, 1861.

George Beauregard, born July 21, 1861, wed Tassie Miles, a sister of Mildred Miles, who married his brother Joseph.



(Mae Y. Bray Continued)

Charles Joel Yarbrough was the oldest of six children born to Joseph Joel and Rebecca Emily Chipman Yarbrough. He was born July 15, 1850, in Milton Township, Caswell County, North Carolina. He was well educated in the high schools of his day and at age twenty-one his father gave him the privilege of going to Wake Forest College for the study of law, or taking the Herring Farm on Country Line Creek as his own and begin farming. He did the latter and very soon thereafter wed Jessie Mary Bradsher of Person County, who was born February 28, 1852. The wedding took place January 28, 1874, in the home of the bride's father, John Bradsher. The Rev. J. W. Jenkins, a Methodist minister, performed the ceremony. After the ceremony the mother of the groom gave an elaborate reception at their home near Milton. Charles was called Charlie. In connection with his farming, he bought a threshing machine and threshed wheat in season for many years. In 1884 he bought a farm in the western part of Caswell County, called Locust Hill, and Country Line Creek ran through it. Here he lived until his death, January 2, 1919. He was buried at Locust Hill Methodist Church, the land for which was given by his wife, Jessie. The deed was dated March 13, 1887. He took an active interest in giving the county good roads, improved schools, and fair politics. Twice he represented his county in the state legislature, and was responsible for killing a bill that had been proposed to prohibit the manufacture of cigarettes in North Carolina. One of the big tobacco companies offered him a block of stock and a wholesome salary to become an officer in their company, but he refused and held to his farming. He was a staunch member of Trinity Baptist Church and was Chairman of the Board of Deacons, and superintendent of the Church School for many years, up to the time of his death. He was also assistant superintendent of the Methodist Sunday School for several years. He was three times wed. Jessie Mary died June 3, 1895, and on October 6, 1897 Charles wed Pheroba Thaxton of Durham, N.C., the Rev. J. W. Jenkins performing the ceremony. Pheroba was born Feb. 4, 1852, and died March 28, 1902, without children. For his third wife Charles took Berta Arnold Worsham, his next door neighbor, November 27, 1905. She was born Sept. 19, 1873.

To Charles and his first wife Jessie Bradsher were born ten children: (all in Caswell Co.)
Charles Garrett, May 31, 1875, wed on Sept. 19, 1903, Grace Thompson of Pittsburg, Pa.,
Webb Chipman, January 30, 1877, wed Ida Siddle of Caswell County, 1914, born Aug. 9, 1891.
Zackarias Thomas, Nov. 29, 1878, who wed Georgia Moon of Norfolk, Va., Sept. 25, 1921.
Edwin Search, August, 1881, who wed Nellie Elliott of Harnett Co., Oct. 31, 1906, b. Jan 25, 1884.
Mary Daisy, Oct. 25, 1883, who wed Junius Alexander Goodwyn of Norfolk, Va, Oct. 8, 1907. . . .
John Vanderbuilt, born Nov. 20, 1885, died May 13, 1887.
Joseph Connor, Nov. 26, 1887, who wed Jessie Strobe of Chicago, Ill, Mar. 19, 1910. . . .
Woodfin Bradsher, July 7, 1890, who wed Audrey White of Denver, Colo. August 14, 1924.
*Clem Covington, Sept. 29, 1892, who wed Lucy Smith of Caswell Co., Dec. 24, 1928
Benjamin Dixon, stillborn October 2, 1894.

To Charles and Berta were born two children (Still Living in Brevard, and Yanceyville, N.C.)
Mabel Clair, Dec. 9, 1908, who wed Hall Smith, Jr. of Durham, N.C., March 31, 1928
Margaret Arnold, Feb. 28, 1911, wed Norman Stroupe Upchurch, Caswell Co, Dec. 24, 1928. . . .
[*Clem and Lucy had Joseph Clem, Sept. 7, 1929 and Violet Mae Sept. 7, 1931 (Mae Y. Bray)]

AN INTRODUCTION TO THE YEAR 2000 SERIES
ORIGINATION SITE OF OUR FAMILY NAME
By Gayle G. Ord

ROMAN BEGINNINGS BEFORE OUR YARBOROUGH NAME BEGAN

The military fort and camp, from whence the family name originates, pre-dates the Roman era, and has pre-historic beginnings during the Iron age. Thus, to understand our early beginnings we should learn something about the nature of the forested fortress-site, from whence our English clan originates.

Both Britain and this early Iron-age site, later called Yarborough Camp, enter written history after Julius Caesar's 55 and 54 B.C. visits to Britain. Caesar, during his campaigns in Gaul found he could not conquer his enemies because of the aid they were receiving from the Island. Though, he did little more than overcome the Island's opposition; still, from that time forward Rome was able to claim a right to the area.

In essence Britain came under Roman domination at approximately the same time as the province of Judea. Herod was appointed King of Judea, at Rome, in 40 B.C. One year previous to Herod's death Rome appointed Cymbeline, King of the Catevellauni, Rex Britannica (5 - 40 A.D.) During this particular era of British and Judean province building Christ lived and died. And by the time Cymbeline passed away the early Christian church at Corinth had just been formed.

ROMANS ACTUALLY REACH THE HUMBER

Three years after Cymbeline's death the Emperor Claudius sent expeditionary forces into Britain. It took them four years to subdue the east and southeast of Britain. This is perhaps the earliest period in which the Roman legions used the future Yarborough Camp as a base to protect themselves - as they began their subjugation process. During this time, from Judea, the Gospel was being taken to the world. The Apostle Paul set out on his missionary travels (45 A.D.). As the Romans began their task of civilizing Britain the Gospel of Mark appeared (65 A.D.) Peter was executed (67 A.D.) and the Gospels of John and Mathew were formed (85 A.D.). In 90 A.D. Jerusalem was destroyed; and in 97-84 A.D. Roman Governor, Agricola, sent expeditions to Scotland in the continuing subjugation of the British Isles. This early time frame was a critical period which set the stage for future physical development of the camp and the Yarboroughs. And, as may be seen in the religious area, it was essential for future spiritual development of the family as well.

At the end of the century (98 - 116 A.D.) Nervia Glevensis (or Gloucester) was formed as an extension of London. In the growing colony five new municipalities were being created at this time: Camulodunum (or Colchester), Verulamium (St. Albans), Lindum (Lincoln), and Eburacum (York). All followed Roman design and all were military strongholds, except St. Albans.

Christianity had already been brought to Britain. Within Roman households there were many Christian slaves; and soldiers (in secret) also became Christians. The story is told of a Christian villa owner (or one of his slaves) who carved the letters of Christ's name underneath the large threshold stone of his Roman villa, secretly causing everyone who passed over it to become, in essence, a Christian. It is said that many Christians made their way to Britain to survive. However, an order was sent to all the Roman Governors to hunt down and slay Christians in the colonial domain.





Within Verulamium lived a Christian Priest. He took refuge in the home of a kind Roman friend named Alban. One day Alban saw soldiers, with their dogs, approaching his home. Alban changed clothes with the fugitive and let him escape. The judge decreed Alban should die. He told Alban, however, that if he would bow down to Roman gods he could live. Alban refused and was ordered to be beaten and beheaded. As a great crowd gathered around the flower-crowned hill, the headsman was so touched by Alban's prayers, he refused to do the job. Both he and Alban were beheaded. Thus, the religious aspect of St. Alban's began.

The Romans were great builders. Hadrian's wall, which came into being after Emperor Hadrian went to England in 121-123 A.D., was 8 feet thick, 20 feet high, with a road on top. They created a 30 foot ditch on the north, a road on the south, and every 500 yards created high turrets and signal posts. The wall linked sixteen major forts, located at irregular intervals - for strategic reasons. These were major bases for the heavily traveled areas. In between Romans built smaller forts - called mile castles.

What purpose the future Yarborough site performed we do not know, but it too saw the imprint of Roman earth-moving activities. We do not know how long they worked to prepare the earth for our family site, probably not long, but, for Hadrian's wall (done in five years) Roman legions moved two million cubic yards of rock and dirt, and yet - twenty years later - were hard at work building another wall.

Aside from essential element of defense, of particular importance to the Empire were the roads. Roads were created through forest and across river and stream. These roads helped the Romans transport soldiers, equipment and supplies throughout the province. These roads brought the wealth of Rome into Britain to build splendid villas, temples, baths, and public building with Rome's colored tiles, graceful pillars and fine carvings. These roads also sent British goods and supplies home to Rome. Grain and fruit were grown in the province, and British farmers supplied cattle, sheep, hogs, and grain to Rome. The roads also helped transport tin, lead, iron and copper from British mines to artisans across the sea.

One early writer wrote: "Very strange are the mines where the Britons find lead and iron, for some are narrow, deep cuttings of forty feet in the earth, yet so strait that only one man can walk along them. There are also winding passages of two hundred yards in the hills, through which the miners creep with little lamps tied to their foreheads."

And during all of this, somehow, in Lindum Colonia came about a small Roman fort which the Saxons and Vikings later called Yarborough Camp. The site was close to and overlooked one of the ancient roads leading toward the Humber from Roman Lindum (Lincoln); for northward lay Eboracum (York). These first Yarboroughs later became keepers of Yarborough Camp, living in the fortified area much as the early Roman Legions had done, and as Saxons and Vikings would also do. They were warriors of a site from which they drew their courage and their name. Throughout the generations they have exemplified a spirit of steadfast courage. Along with this courage, however, they also developed a strong moral stamina based on the Christian virtues that were taught them; for they had many sons go into the priesthood, having had strong moral values instilled within. The old family motto that my mother taught me as a child - which has somehow been passed through the generations to our branch of the family states: "To stand for the right you must sometimes stand alone." Often as I type this quarterly and feel of generations gone before, I think of the times the clan had to stand alone, without believing they could win, but willing to give it their all, because it was right. And, as our President states: As we work together today - we do it because we know it is right.

The Beginnings

Ed. By Guy Terry, Pp.66-73.
Row, Peterson & Company
New York, 1915.

Collier's Encyclopedia Vol. 9

Ed. By William Halsey, Pp 186-7.
Crowell, Collier & MacMillan, Inc
U.S.A & Canada, 1966.

The Junctables of History

Bernard Grun BC.50-400 AD.
Simon & Schuster
New York, 1979.



AS YARBOROUGH CAMP LAY SLEEPING

The Beginnings - Jutes Arrive

During the fifth century A.D. two brothers, Hengist and Horsa (Jutes from Denmark and related to the Anglo-Saxons) led their tribesmen into England at the request of Vortigern, King of Kent. According to Bede and the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle the Jutes routed the Picts and Scots, as Vortigern desired; and fair Rowena, daughter of Hengist, wed the monarch after her father invited his family and friends to come to the new land. Soon a quarrel over pay for their deeds sent Hengist and Horsa rampaging through Kent and London. Horsa was killed, but Hengist marched on and took his reward on the coastal lands above - (Essex area).

The Beginnings - Anglo-Saxon Chronicle

In the year 494 years past the birth of Christ, Cerdic and his son Cynric came up to Cerdicesora with five ships; this Cerdic was the son of Elesa, son of Esla, son of Gewis, son of Wig, son of Freawine, son of Freothogar, son of Brand, son of Baeldaeg, son of Woden. Within about six years of their coming they overcame the West-Saxon kingdom, and they were the first kings of Wessex who overcame the Welsh. Cynric held the kingdom twenty-six years, His son Ceawllin held it seventeen. Grandson Ceol held it six years, his brother Ceolwulf seventeen. Then Cynegils, Ceolwulf's brother's son, received the kingdom and reigned thirty-one years. He was the first Christian West-Saxon King. Cenwilt, Cynegils son, held it thirty-one years, and his queen Seaxburg ruled one year. Aesewine, descendent of Cerdic ruled two years. Centwine, son of Cynegils reigned seven years. Cerdic's descendant Ceadwall held it three years. Ine, descendant of Cerdic ruled twenty-seven years. Aethelheard a descendant of Cerdic was king fourteen years. Cuthred, descendant of Cerdic ruled seventeen years. Cerdic's descendants Sigebryht ruled one year and Cynewulf thirty-one years. Brithric, also a descendant, held it sixteen years. Then Egbryht held it thirty-seven years and seven months. (Egbryht was son of Eallmund, son of Eafa, son of Eoppa, son of Ingild, son of Centred. Ine, Cuthburh and Cwenburgh were sons of Centred, son of Ceolwald, son of Cerdic.)

Egbryht's son Aethelwulf ruled eighteen years. Aethelbald, Aethelberht and Aethelred, sons of Aethelwulf each held it each five years. Their brother Alfred received the kingdom at age twenty-three, three hundred and ninety-six years after his ancestors first took Wessex from the Welsh. He began the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle.

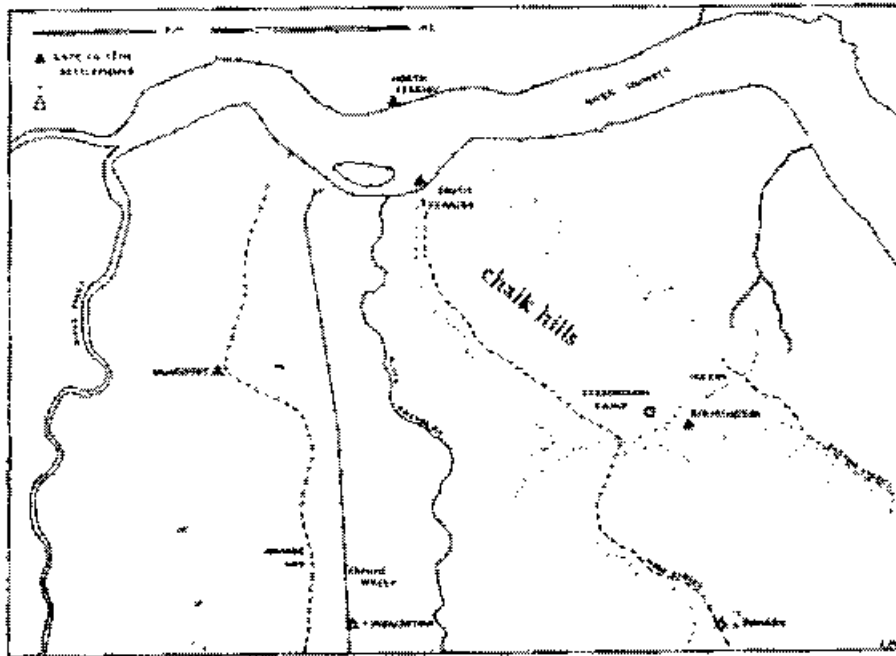
The Beginnings - Viking Invaders

As Egbryht's sons each ruled, in quick succession, a third group of distant cousins arrived in the land. This new breed were called Vikings, and it due to their arrival that Yarborough Camp came once more to life. In Aethelred's time the Danes had already won a great part of the country and when Alfred was crowned king of Wessex at Winchester, he knew he must fight for his kingdom again. King Alfred that created English boroughs, templates of Yarborough Camp.



"In the north of the county, on the northern side of Kirmington Gap is a roughly rectangular banked enclosure about one half a *hectare, known as Yarborough Camp. The site lies within a wood, and leaf mold obscures any ditches which may once have been visible. There is no clear sign of an entrance."

Prehistoric Lincolnshire p. 143.



Roman Soldier

"Yarborough camp in Croxton from the fact of Roman coins being found upon the spot, is believed to have been the work of the Imperial Legions. . . [The camp] was doubtless occupied by successive races and commanders, its present name however appears to have been given, or at least modified by the Danes, who may have been the last to hold this strong position, which commands not only an extensive inland tract, but also in some measure the waters of the Humber. . . [it] . . . is mentioned in the Hundred Rolls as Jerieburgh and Jartheburg. . . Present pronunciation was clearly established by the Danes [in their] compound words. . . as "Jarle" becomes "Jarder" or "Jard," and our Yarborough is almost identical with the old Norse "Jardborg" or earthwork" . . . [Also] Yarborough [Yarburgh] near Louth, or "Gereburg" is found in other early documents as "Yardeburgh" and "Jerdeburgh."

History of the Family of Yerburch , p. 3.

*Hectare - A metric unit of land measure equal to 10,000 square meters or 100 ares (2.47 acres).

Websters New World Dictionary, p. 624.



HOW ENGLISH BOROUGH SITES BEGAN

"The superiority of the Vikings lay largely in their mobility. When the Saxons could bring them to bay and engage in a straight battle, they beat them as often as not; but the Danes could strike anywhere ... by sea or by one of their astonishing cross-country raids on stolen horses. It was impossible for the Saxons to guard every land-frontier and every bay, river or other landing-point on the coast. To meet the challenge on land, Alfred devised a system of fortified burghs or boroughs.

Ideally [the king] wanted one in every district, so that at the first alarm the local inhabitants could take refuge there. Each burgh was fortified, though not on any lavish scale, for the impoverished countryside could not afford it. But, [each] had a permanent garrison, for every local thane [King's man] had either to build a house inside its walls and live in it or to delegate that responsibility to a fighting-man whom he had to support. Alfred's realm thus became studded with strong-points where the people could rally when the alarm was sounded. Most of the burghs thus founded lived on to become important towns."

The Warrior Kings of Saxon England

Ralph Whitlock, p. 93,

Dorset Press, New York, 1991.

POSITION OF MILITARY FAMILIES

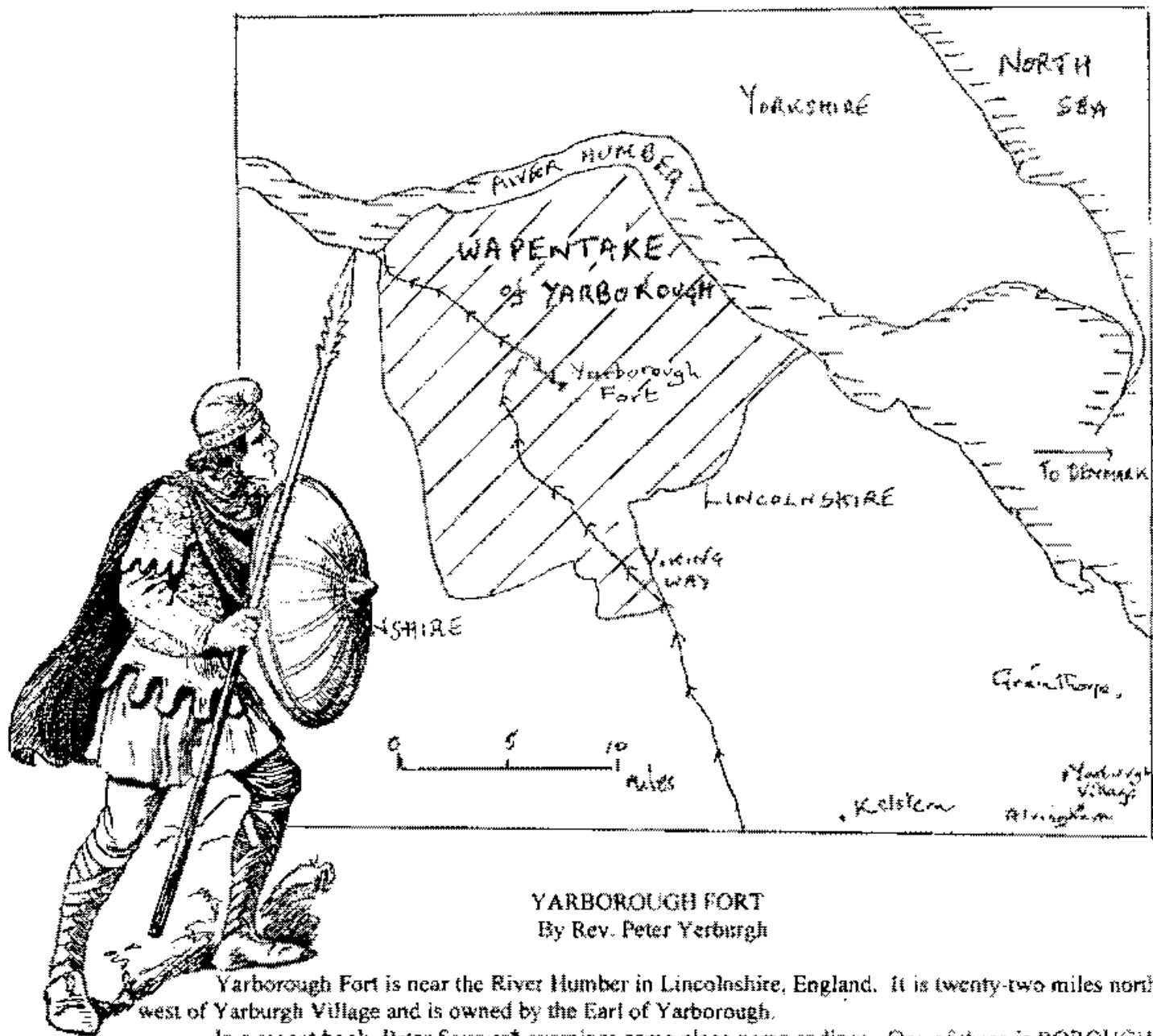
"The most momentous of Alfred's military reforms was his creation of the fortified burgh or town. The Danish armies had supported themselves by seizing carefully-chosen strategic bases which they provisioned from the surrounding countryside and made impregnable with earthworks and stockades. . . It [was] impossible for the English either to bring them to action or to maintain themselves in their vicinity. Alfred's answer was to forestall them by turning such sites into permanently garrisoned English strongholds capable of keeping invaders at bay until his field army could destroy them. . . .

Strength of these burghs lay not in imposing fortifications, which Alfred's ill-educated and much-plundered subjects had neither the wealth nor skill to use, but in the valour of their defenders. To people them he used the pick of his kingdom's manhood. Every district had to support its burgh and every local thane had to build a house in it, and either live there in person or maintain a fighting man to defend it."

The Makers of England

Arthur Bryant, Pp. 101-102,

Barnes and Noble, New York, 1962.



YARBOROUGH FORT
By Rev. Peter Yerbirgh

Yarborough Fort is near the River Humber in Lincolnshire, England. It is twenty-two miles north west of Yarburgh Village and is owned by the Earl of Yarborough.

In a recent book, Peter Sawyer* examines some place name endings. One of these is BOROUGH. He states that "early forts are indicated by names incorporating the Old English word burgh = 'a fortified place' ". He goes on, "the best example in Lincolnshire is Yarborough". He mentions that such forts, beside defending strategic points, were residences of important people.

It must not be thought that Yarborough Fort is a mediaeval castle. It was, and is, a man-made earth defensive ring or mound (burgh). The first part of the name (Yar) comes from the Anglo-Saxon word for 'earth'. It is some six feet high and about 80 metres square. Originally the fort would have had a palisade



of strong wooden stakes. Today, there is no obvious entrance to Yarborough Camp. Indeed, it is in the middle of a small Victorian wood, used as a fox covert. Before the wood was grown, the fort would have been in a good defensive position, being on the scarp of a hill.

The area of the fort has been excavated and the results show that it is much older than the Danish invasions (c. 800 A.D.). Some Roman remains have been found and there is evidence that it was a fort even in the Iron Age !! It was probably not called Yarburgh until King Alfred's time. (849-899).

This Yarburgh or earthwork fort must have been used by many races at different times. The Anglo-Saxons could have used it to defend themselves from the invading Vikings and Norsemen. By the 11th century the Vikings were holding it. In their language it was called 'Jar borg'. Our family name comes from this title.

The Danish King Canute ruled England from 1016 until 1035. Canute, beside being King of England, was King of Norway and Denmark. It must have been during his reign that Germund, the ancestor of the Yarborough family, came to live in England.

The whole area around Yarborough Fort (20 miles by 20 miles) was known as The Wapentake of Yarborough. What was a wapentake? Peter Sawyer* writes that the word was a Scandinavian word - vapnatak - meaning 'the flourishing of weapons at an assembly'. The word came to be used for the district that these warriors controlled. At the Yarburgh, the Wapentake of Yarborough would assemble to decide matters like defence, the imposing of tribute and the choice of leaders.

It so happens that Yarborough Fort is near the village of Croxton which in olden times was called Crochaston (i.e. Croch's settlement). Now, as Germund's grandson was named Kettelcroch, I wonder if he gave his name to Crocheston and became an important man in controlling the Wapentake of Yarborough.

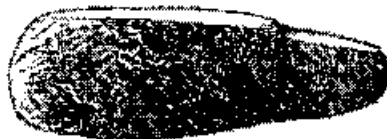
It might explain why, when Germund and his family returned to their village of Grainthorpe (Germund's totp) that the name 'de Jerdeburgh' (= of the yarburgh) came to be added on to their first names. It may, also, explain why the village in which Germund's descendants settled, came to be named after 'the Yarburgh', as Yarburgh.

We can imagine Germund, around 1035, as a striking bearded warrior, with a horned helmet, bull-nosed shield and carrying a large spear. We see him addressing a large number of fellow warriors, as he issued King Canute's orders to the wapentake of armed men.

When the Normans took over England, the Duke of Brittany gave, or more likely re-instated, Germund's family with two churches with land, salt-pans and appurtenances, near Yarburgh village.

*Anglo-Saxon Lincolnshire. Vol. III of A History of Lincolnshire, Peter Sawyer, 1998, p. 85 & 108.

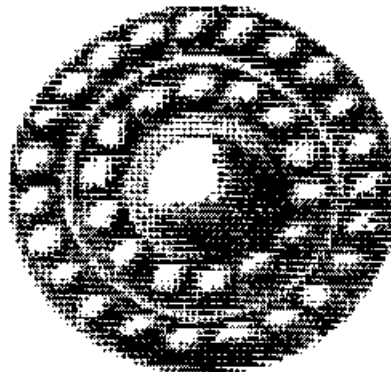
[Ed. Note: For more information on the prolific writings by Rev. Peter Yerburch, send your letters to the Rev. Peter Yerburch, 2 Mill Race Close Mill Road, SP27RX, Salisbury, Wiltshire, England. For more information on The Ancient Yarborough Saga Legends and History, a booklet of 71 pages, with pages 30 and 40 used in this quarterly, write to Gayle G. Ord - Mrs. R. N. Ord, 683 East Scenic Hills Drive, North Salt Lake, Utah, 84054 or e mail mord@lgcy.com]



Granite Wedge of Axe.



Chert-edged Flint Knife.



Horned Helmet



Bull-nosed Shield



Large Spearhead



OF ANCIENT FAMILY PEDIGREES

Of the families of Norman descent in America, it has been said by L.G. Pine, editor of Burke's *Peerage and Landed Gentry*:

"In my opinion, after long investigation, I think that there are more proven Norman pedigrees in the United States than in this country. The main reason for this is the greater interest which the Americans have taken in their ancestry. They have been careful to preserve their records from the first immigrant ancestor. Natural curiosity has led them to seek information about his background. Similar motives do not exist to the same extent in Britain. . . ."

Then he continues: "Descent from the English royal line is descent par excellence from the Normans, and the royal ancestry is highly prized among the Americans. . . . In this respect the United States of America stand alone among the great nations of the world. The first history of the nation as representing a civilized country is known intimately and decisively with full, reliable, and accurate records, dating as it were from the beginning of time. . . ."

Of Virginia he states: Among the many notabilities who were members of the company were Hakluyt, Sir George Somers, Sir Thomas Gates and Sir Ferdinando Gorges . . . in the last named we have the representative, as we have seen, of a most ancient Norman house, to which the author could have added Sir George Yardley, as representing another."

"Among the families," he continues "figuring prominently in the history of this state which still survive in the male line, are those of Washington, Carter, Randolph, Lee, Byrd, Page, Fairfax, Harrison, Bolling, Claiborne, Digges, Conway, Cabell, Ashton, Fitzhugh, Fowke, Gordon, Henry, Pendleton, Slaughter, Tyler, and Chichester. . . ."

Later on he says: To return to our examination of relics of Normanity among the peers, the old Deramore pedigree formerly began with the words, "The family of Yarburgh (the peer's family name is Yarburgh-Batson) is one of great antiquity. At the time of the Norman conquest, Eustachius de Yarburgh was Lord of Yarburgh, in Lincolnshire, which manor etc. still remains vested in the Lord Deramore (Burke's *Peerage*, before 1953). After this lofty beginning we come down to a plain and correct account, from which it is perfectly clear that this fine old family derives both name and origin from Yarburgh. Its first impetus on the road to fame was given by a good Tudor lawyer, Edmund Yarburgh, for whom is claimed lineal descent from the said Eustachius de Yarburgh. This same Eustachius was wont formerly to appear in the family tree of Lord Alvingham whose surname is Yerburch and whose Yerburch arms are the same as Lord Deramore's Yarburgh arms. I understand, however, that this Eustachius has as much reality as had the prophet Ezekiel when William Blake beheld him sitting in a tree in Blake's garden.

Eustachius has to join that band of mighty Normans, puissant Saxons and regal Welshmen whose existence can at the best be conceded to have been possible. . . . There is always an eponymous at the beginning of every tribe, but it does not follow that he really lived. Lord Alvingham's pedigree is traced from one Germund, who was enfeoffed of lands at Grainthorpe, Co. Lincoln, and of the advowson of the church there by Alain Count of Brittany, 1084-1112. This man Germund, of whose antecedents and race we know nothing (though there was a pre-Conquest Germund in Lincolnshire, which bodes ill for Norman pedigrees), was the common ancestor of both Deramore and Alvingham. If Germund was of Saxon origin, then the superfluous introduction of Eustachius was another of those clumsy half-conscious attempts to provide a combination of Saxon and Norman ancestry . . . an attempt . . . to run with both hare and hounds." By: Ed. Gayle G. Ord [They Came With The Conqueror, L.G.Pine 942 H2gp Brigham City Ut., Branch L.D.S., Genealogy Library]



ON THE ANCIENT YARBOROUGH PEDIGREES

Explanation - Rev. Peter Yerburgh



It has been said that if the legend is more interesting than the truth, then print the legend. I feel much the same about the traditional pedigree. It is wonderful to imagine Eustre de Yerdeburgh fighting for the Conqueror and the victorious King rewarding such knightly valour with the gift of land in Lincolnshire. Such is the impression given by the date 1066 put next to Eustre de Yarburgh's name in the ancient pedigrees of the College of Arms.

I would, on a sentimental level, like to accept the legend. Indeed, the fact that there is a Wapentake of Yarborough must indicate the significance of the family in ancient times.

The Domesday Book (1086) does not confirm or deny the family's importance. Usually the Domesday Book only gives the senior overlord, who in our case was the Count of Brittany. It does not give any individual land holder's name for the village of Yarburgh. Neither does the Lindsey Survey. (1115).

The thirteenth century monastic records (see the next sections) do give a great number of references to Yarboroughs (spelt Jerdebure) but the names do not tie up with names on the traditional pedigree. They show a different and convincing descent down to the 1300s.

It is not until the early fifteenth century that the traditional pedigree is authenticated by other records. The evidence begins about 1410. A document of this date mentions that Richard de Yarburgh was married to Joan Atwell. We know that Richard was the tax collector for the Gayton Soke and that he held this by purchase in 1415. He was probably about thirty when he took this office.

His son, William, was Bailiff by 1462. He lived at Tathwell. Tathwell is quite close to Louth. In 1443 William Yarburgh of Tathwell is described as a Yeoman. In 1450 he is described as 'late of Yarburgh' and is married to Isabell. In the 1450s he is titled a 'gent' and he is a member of the Guild of Weavers. The last date I have for him is 1469.

William's own son was named Richard. He was Bailiff in 1478. He married Elizabeth Moigne. Their son was Charles Yarburgh, Lord of the Manor of Kelstern, who was born about 1475 and died in 1544. He married twice. By his first marriage to Agnes Skipwith, daughter of Sir John Skipwith, he had a son - Richard. The family, which descended from this heir, lived in the village of Yarburgh in the mid 17th century but it does not appear to have survived in the male line, after the Civil War.

It was Charles Yarburgh's second wife - Elizabeth Newcomen - who, through her second son - Edmund Yarborough - provided a family descent into recent times. . . .

From the eleventh century onwards the name Yarborough appears in historical records. These Yarboroughs are linked with some notable person or with a particular place. So we have the Chancellor's family, the 'Traditional' Yarboroughs who were later linked with the Manors of Kelstern, Willoughby and Snaith, the 'Monastic' Branch, and the Yarboroughs of Louth, Alvingham and Virginia. The connection of each with each is often not clear.

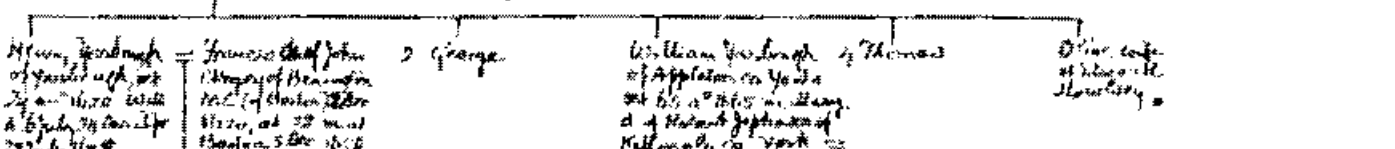
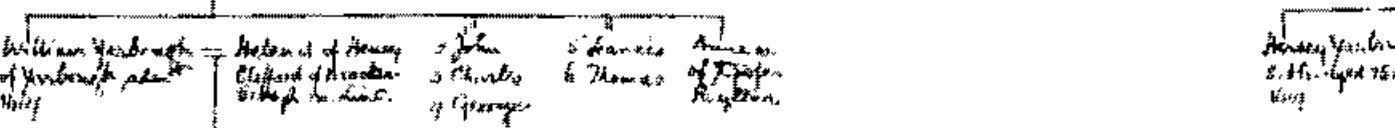
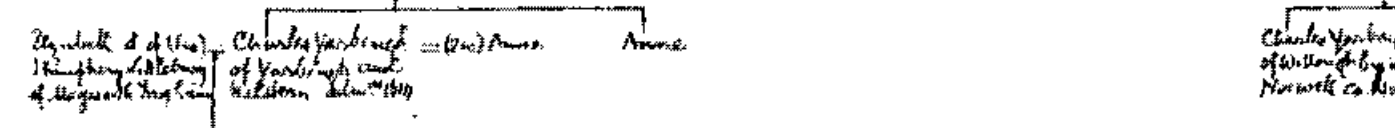
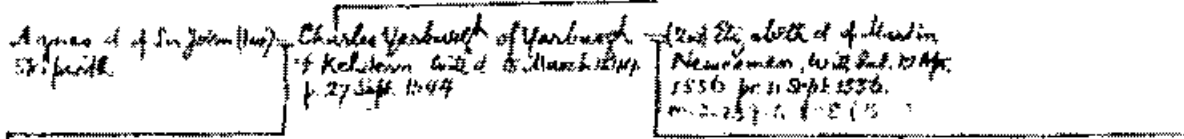
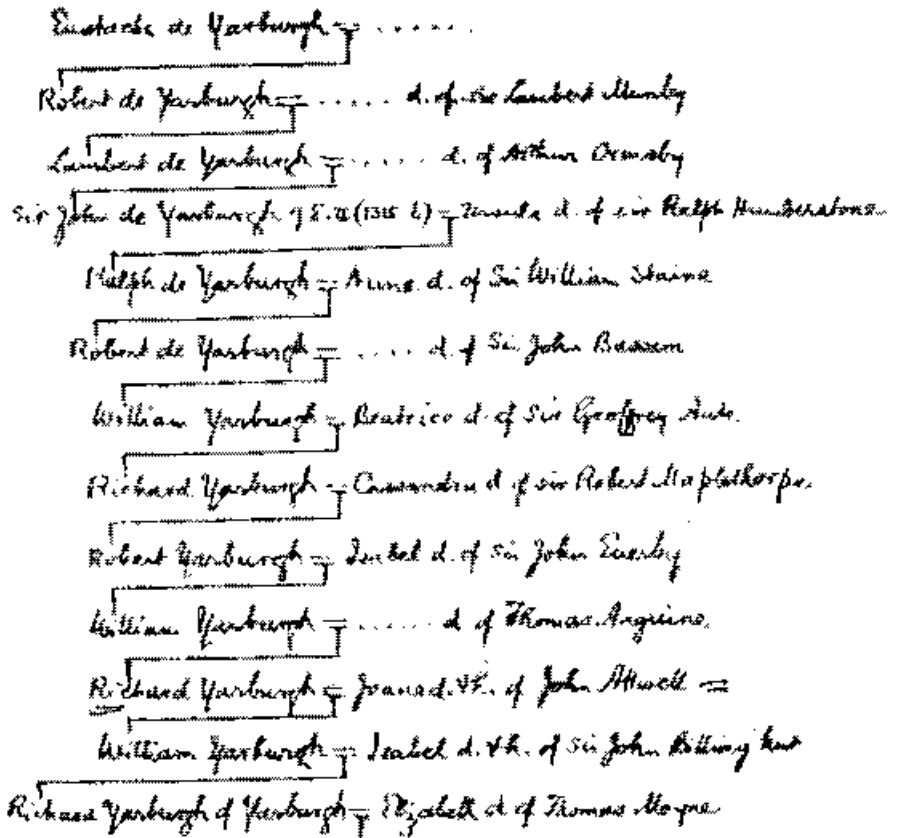


C. 140 } 143 4
 C. 23 } 43
 C. 40 } 129 6
 H. 21 } f. 33
 No 4 } 1201

YARBURGH

Ancestry

Manuscript from England



- 1 William Yarburgh aged 22 m. 1624
- 2 Henry 6 2 July 1628 at Yarburgh
- 3 Francis 6 27 March 1627 at Yarburgh
- 4 Charles 6 5 Oct. 1629 at Yarburgh
- 5 Robert 6 30 Dec. 1630 at Yarburgh
- 6 Henry 6 11 Aug. 1632 at Yarburgh
- 7 Field Yarburgh
- Nicholas Yarburgh at 3 1665
- Elizabeth wife

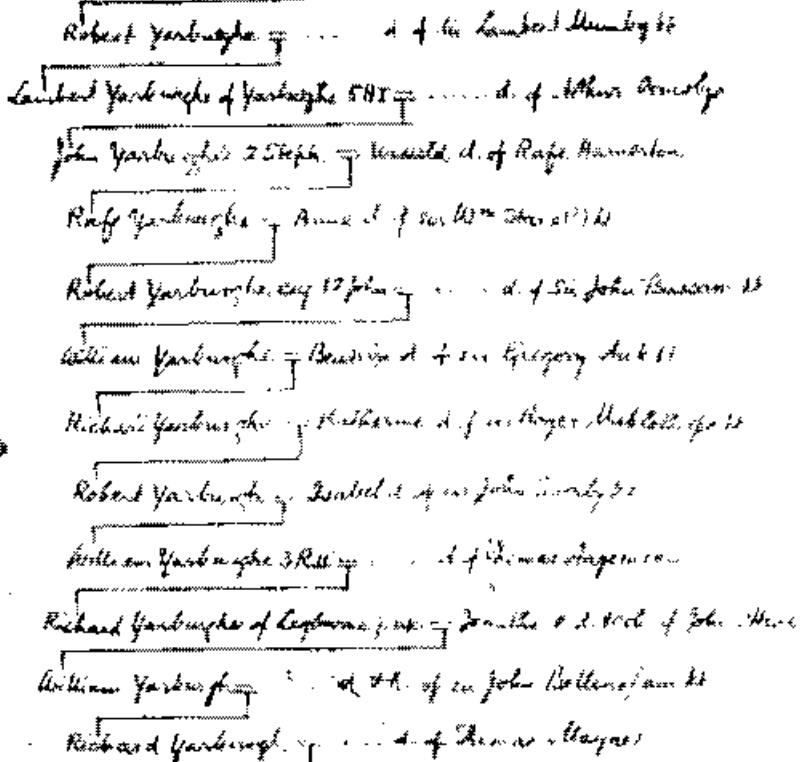


Lambert 155. 865

Eastward: bought at Yarborough, temp W. I 16th

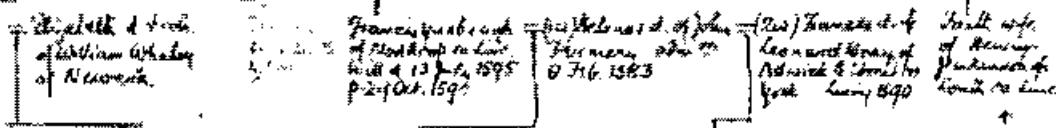
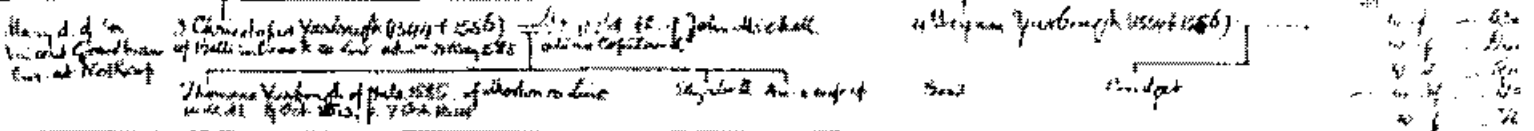
Yarborough

Research: A. Evelyn S. Goble

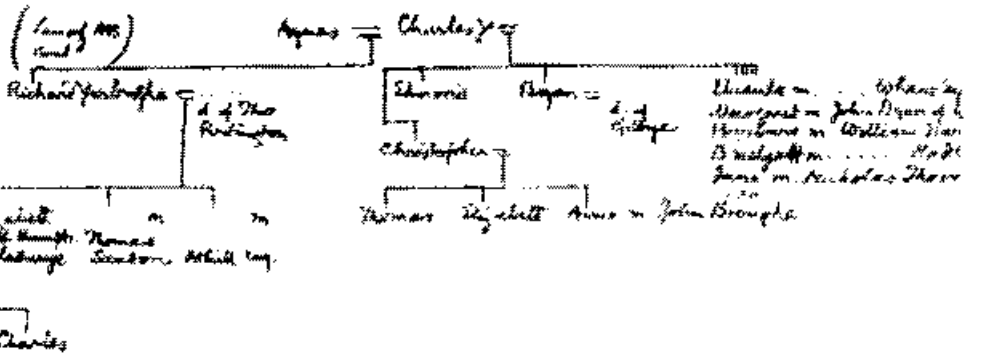


Agnes d. of Sir John ... Charles Yarborough ... d. of ...

Richard ... Christopher ...



Barbara w. of William ...
 Francis ...
 Elizabeth ...
 Anne ...



16 July 1976 at Society of Genealogists, London Eng by Evelyn



THE TRADITIONAL TREE

By Rev. Peter Yarbrough

Beatrice de Yarbrough. 1066

Robert de Yarbrough m. 5 Hen.I. (1105) = daughter of Sir Lambert Manby.

Lambert de Yarbrough m. 2 Stephen. (1137) = daughter of Arthur Ormsby, Esq.

Sir John de Yarbrough of Y. m. Ursula, daughter of Sir Ralph Hubertson.

Note: It is impossible that this Sir John de Yarbrough is the same person as the Sir John Yarbrough, the Chancellor, since they lived in different centuries.

Ralph de Yarbrough m. Anne, daughter of Sir William Staine.

Robert de Yarbrough m. daughter of Sir John Bussan.

William Yarbrough m. Beatrice, daughter of Sir Gregory Auke.

Richard Yarbrough m. Cassandra, daughter of Sir Roger Mapletorpe.

Robert Yarbrough m. 3 Rich.II. (1350) Isabel, daughter of Sir John Everby.

William Yarbrough m. daughter of Thomas Abgevine, Esq.

*Richard Yarbrough m. Joan Atwell, daughter of John Atwell, Esq. of Legbourne (c.1410).

THE CHANCELLOR'S FAMILY

Two John de Jordeburchs lived near Grimsby in the early 1300s. One was married to Elizabeth. He and Elizabeth gave land to Grimsby Abbey in 1314. The other Sir John, was married to Joanna. He was Coroner for Lincolnshire (c.1315) and Assessor of Lindsey (1322). This man was probably the Sir John de Yerdeburgh, one of the two Lincolnshire knights who attended Parliament in 1325. He is mentioned in the Feudal Fees (1346) as holding lands in Thorganby.

A Sir John de Yerdeburgh, probably the Coroner's son, became linked to the Court of John, Duke of Lancaster. Sir John de Yerdeburgh was, first, Keeper of the Royal Wardrobe. As such, he signed vouchers to famous men like Sir Geoffrey Chaucer. In 1379 he became Chancellor to the Duke. The Register of John of Gaunt (Camden Society Vol.LVI & LVII) records that Sir John de Yerdeburgh was the Duke's first Chancellor. This would have been a very important position, because John of Gaunt was virtually in charge of the country, being uncle to the young king - Richard II. The Duke was also involved in European affairs. While the Duke was fighting his campaigns, Sir John de Yerdeburgh was one of five given the control of the Duke's castles. His duties as Keeper of the Royal Seal meant that Sir John had to travel a great deal. He became unwell. In 1383 he wrote a letter to the Duke asking him to accept his resignation. The Duke wrote a personal letter to him, accepting his resignation, calling him "Nostre tresame clerk, sire Johan de Yerdeburgh, nostre chancellor."

Chancellors at that time were usually clerics, so it is possible that this Sir John was the same man who was appointed by John of Gaunt to be a canon of St. Paul's in 1399. If so, then his health must have improved!

Another John de Yerburch of Reepham, (possibly the Chancellor's son, if he was married,) was Clerk of Common Pleas in 1411. Walter, the son of John de Yerburch, was also an attorney. He, too, lived at Reepham, near Lincoln. In 1418 Walter Yerburch and his wife, Frances, made a concord over Reepham Manor. The last reference that I have for this family is 1436. It is not known exactly how the Chancellor and the others mentioned above were related to the traditional family.



The relevant parts of the Alvingham Charters are to be found in the Bodleian Library, Oxford. (MS.Laud Misc. 642 folio 96 - 98). One of the most important sources for the Yerburch pedigree is in a note at the bottom of 96v. The note is in Latin. It was written about 1275 but refers to people living in the 11th. century :-

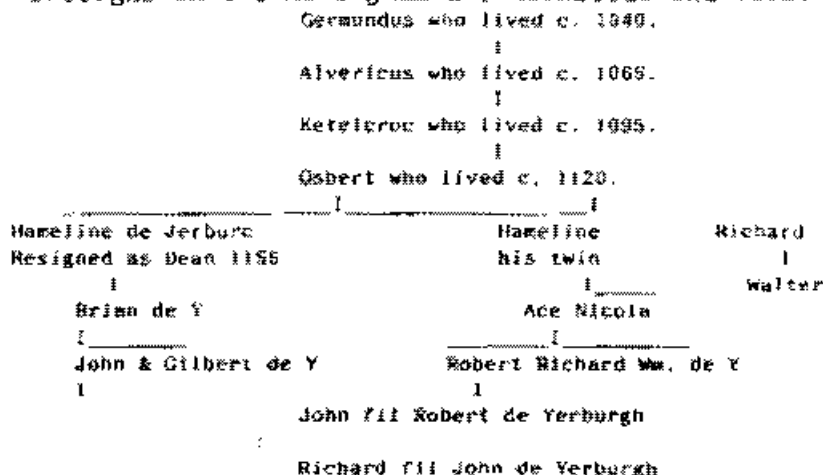
Memorandum.

Because Alan, Count of Britanny enfeoffed Germundus of the lands in Grainthorpe and of the advowson of the church of that town. Truly after Germundus, Alvericus, his son succeeded. And after Alvericus, Kettlecroc, his son, succeeded. And after the said Kettlecroc, Osbert - his son - the dea - succeeded and was parson of the Church by the gift of the said Kettlecroc, his father.

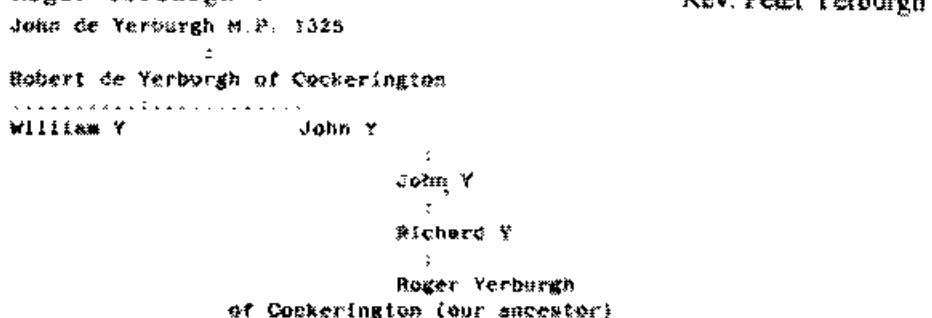
The Laud text continues:

He (Osbert) resigned the said church and took a wife by whom he had the two Hamelins who both were deans. And the elder Hamelin, after resigning the said church took a wife - the daughter of the Mayor of Beverly, Mabel by name.

Yerburchs in the Alvingham and Kirksstead Charters:



The following are not in the monastic charters but in other mediaeval law suits and later in the Court Rolls. The descent below was worked out by Sir Arthur Cochrane and the College of Arms. In the section on the Cockerington Yerburchs, I have given some other later names who might equally well have been ancestors of Roger Yerburch !



Rev. Peter Yerburch



Yarborough National Conference

Registration Form

Memphis, Tennessee October 21 - 24, 1999

Holiday Inn Sycamore View 901-388-7050

Suggested Registration Fee for Conference expenses:

\$6.00 per person; \$10.00 per couple (family)

Name(s) _____ Number in Party _____

Address _____ Phone: _____

Number attending banquet _____ @ \$13.00 each = _____

(includes tax & gratuity)

Earliest known ancestor _____

Year Born: _____ / Died: _____ State: _____ County: _____

(We will try to match you to others of your line)

Send checks to: Mary Yarborough

2023 Leichster Ln

Memphis TN 38134-6959

901-377-9020 email: mbyarbro@midsouth.tv.com

Volunteer for an Office or Committee?

Annual membership dues, due by September 1, 1999

\$15.00 Individual & \$10.00 Library; Please send to:

Len Yarborough, 5014 Ivondale Ln, St Louis, MO 63129

also gets you the Yarborough Family Quarterly

Make membership checks payable to YNGSA

(Yarborough National Genealogical & Historical Association)

We appreciate your support

Please copy this form and pass it along to others who might attend



QUERY FORM

Mail to: Karen Mazock, Editor, 2523 Weldon Ct., Fenton, MO 63026

INSTRUCTIONS. Use a separate form for each ancestor query and fill in all known information. Use a ? for speculative or unknown information, placing questionable information in (). Approximate dates are shown with ca (ca 1823). Maiden names should be placed in () and nicknames in quotation marks. Show dates in day, month, year order, writing out the year (30 Jan 1823).

YOUR NAME: _____

ADDRESS: _____
Street City State Zip

Seeking info on _____, born _____
(Subject's Name) Day Mon Year

County State; died _____ in _____
Day Mon Year County State

married _____ on _____ in _____
Spouse's [maiden] Name Day Mon Year County State

Subject's children:

Name	born	died	married to	Date
_____	_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____	_____

Subject's Father: _____, b. _____
(Name) Day Mon Year County State

d. _____, m. _____
Day Mon Year County State Day Mon Year County State

Subject's Mother: _____, b. _____
Maiden Name Day Mon Year County State

d. _____
Day Mon Year County State

Subject's Siblings: _____

Additional information on subject (places of residence; additional marriages; military records, etc.) _____



MEMBERSHIP APPLICATION

Yarbrough National Genealogical & Historical Association, Inc.

Make checks payable to:

YARBROUGH NQHA, INC.

Mail to: **LEW YARBROUGH**, Treasurer, 5034 Ivondale Lane, St. Louis MO 63129

Name: _____ Date: _____

Address: _____ Phone: () _____

Name of your earliest proven ancestor: _____
b. _____, d. _____,
m. _____

Membership \$15.00 Library \$10.00 (Mailed only to Library address)

Name of Library _____

Address: _____

1. What are your suggestions for the Yarbrough Family quarterly?

2. What is your area of interest (Research; current family news, meetings, computer research, etc.)?

3. Do you have an interest in serving as a director, officer or committee chairman/member of the corporation? If so, in what capacity?

4. How can the Association be of help to you?

The YNCHA year runs from September 1st through August 31st of each year. First time members are retroactive to September of the year in which they join and will receive all issues of Yarbrough Family Quarter published to date for that year.



The Yarbrough Family Quarterly
Published by the
Yarbrough National Genealogical
& Historical Association, Inc.

Continuation of the Yarbrough Family Magazine
Charles David Yarbrough (1941-1985) Founding Editor



Change Service Requested



Kent & Kimra Goble
8348 West 3100 South
Magna, Ut. 84044

TO:

Richard G. Goble
1770 West 3100 South
Magna, Utah 84044

THIS ISSUE

Officers/Directors	2
President's Corner	3
The Family and Some Descendants of Henry Yarbrough, Sr. (Agnes B. Pearlman)	4
Additional Editor's Notes (Gayle G. Ord)	9
North Carolina Yarbroughs Branch Out, etc. (Gayle G. Ord)	10-13
Poem: I Could Never Be A Yankee, Lord (William Kent Goble)	14
William & Elliner Yarbrough & Family Of Amelia (Intro. Mae Y. Bray)	15
YFQ Notes and Research	16-18
Descendants of William & Elliner (Cont. Mae Y. Bray)	19-22
An Introduction To The Year 2000 Series (Gayle G. Ord)	23-25
From The Ancient Yarbrough Saga Legends and History (Gayle G. Ord)	26-27
Yarbrough Fort (Rev. Peter Yerburch)	28-29
Of Ancient Family Pedigrees (Gayle G. Ord)	30
On The Ancient Yarbrough Pedigrees (Rev. Peter Yerburch)	31
Ancient Yerburch Manuscript From England (Kenneth & Evelyn Goble)	32-33
Traditional & Other Family Pedigrees (Research of Rev. Peter Yerburch)	34-36
Yarbrough National Conference Form (Phil and Mary Yarbrough)	37
Query Form (Karen Mazock)	38
Membership Application (Len Yarbrough)	39

THE YARBROUGH FAMILY QUARTERLY

*Published by the
Yarbrough National Genealogical
& Historical Association, Inc.
Continuation of the Yarbrough Family Magazine
Charles David Yarbrough (1941-1985) Founding Editor*



Yarbrough Family Quarterly

Volume 9 No. 1 Page 1

FALL ISSUE 1999 - AND PRELUDE TO THE YEAR 2000



OFFICERS

Lecil Brown
Edwin T. Yarbrough
Len Yarbrough
Karen Mazock
Gregory V. Yarbrough

Bethany, Oklahoma
Hartsville, South Carolina
St. Louis, Missouri
Fenton, Missouri
Chesterfield, Virginia

President
V. President
Treasurer
Assistant Treasurer
Secretary

DIRECTORS

Edna Yarbrough (00)
9807 Smitherman Dr.
Shreveport, LA 71115
(318) 797-2700

Len Yarbrough (01)
5034 Ivondale Lane
St. Louis, MO 63129
(314) 892-3220
LEXA96A@prodigy.com

Phillip Yarbrough (01)
2023 Leichester Lane
Memphis, TN 38134
(901) 377-9020
mbyarbrough@netscape.net

Lecil Brown (99)
P.O. Box 721
Bethany, Ok. 73008
(405) 495-2699
76644.544@compuserve.com

Orman Yarbrough (00)
Rt. 2, Box 4
Rule, TX 79547

James Yarbrough (01)
1652 Bishop Drive
Tucker, GA 20084

Karen Mazock (99)
2523 Weldon Court
Fenton, MO 63026
(314) 349-0783 PH/FAX
Mazock@aol.com

Edwin T. Yarbrough (01)
1033 New Market Road
Hartsville, SC 29550
(843) 332-6922

Ann Y. Bush (99)
1421 Redbud St.
Athens, AL 35611
(205) 232-7174

Jeanette Wilson (99)
508 Cotton Grove Rd.
Lexington, NC 27292
(704) 249-3075
(704) 246-4122-FAX

William Kent Goble (00)
8348 W. 3100 S.
Magna, UT 98044
(801) 250-2923

Wm. 'Billy' Yarbrough (01)
Box 93
Decaturville, TN 38329
(901) 852-4486

CONSULTING COMMITTEES

PUBLISHING

Kent* & Kimra Goble
Gayle Goble Ord
Resource:
Ken & Evelyn Goble
With Special Thanks to:
Y.O. Consultant
Rev. Peter Yerburch, Eng.
British Family Authority

RESEARCH

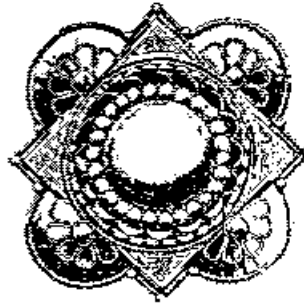
Jennette Wilson*
Gregory V. Yarbrough
Arlene Weidinger
VIDEO
Robert C. Yarbrough

ARCHIVES

Karen Mazock*
Mary Y. Daniel
Ann Broadbent
Beverly Moxley

*Chairpersons
Please send to *chairpersons
for your family information.





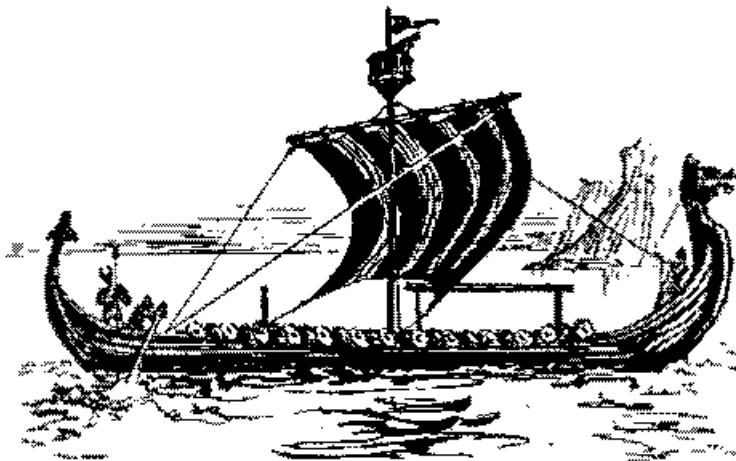
THE PRESIDENT'S CORNER

Greetings, everyone, with a sincere hope that these hot summer days will soon give way to great fall days and that we will see all of you in Memphis! I hope that you will come with a successful search of the past, and with enthusiasm and fresh ideas for the future.

As my year as your president draws to a close, please come with a focus on the younger leadership that we need to get us back on track and moving forward. I said when I agreed to be your president this year that I was doing so because I think we all have a responsibility to do what we can when called upon, and I knew Phil needed a rest from it after six years. There are many important matters we need to take care of - so come with determination to take care of them like our pioneers did.

Thank you for your kindness and support.

Sincerely, Lecil Brown





THE FAMILY AND SOME DESCENDANTS OF HENRY YARBROUGH, SR.
Franklin County, North Carolina
by
Agnes Branch Pearlman

In the continuing attempt to present accurate family group records for Henry Yarbrough, Sr., and Jr., and their issue, this update to the articles appearing in Volume 8, Nos. 3 and 4, is published. Some relationships appearing in those issues must be revised on the basis of definitive data contained in documents that were not previously available to the editor. Because fathers and sons so often bestowed the same given names on their issue, it has heretofore been especially difficult to distinguish between individuals with the same name.

Among the loose legal papers from Franklin County, North Carolina, now housed at the North Carolina State Archives that were filed following the death in 1812 of Charles Yarbrough are numerous petitions, one of which proves conclusively that he was the son of Henry, Sr., — not Henry, Jr. From that petition (transcribed in its entirety below), one can identify Charles' siblings as well as several nieces and nephews.

*State of North Carolina} Sept. Term
Franklin County to wit} 1812*

To the worshipful the Justices of the Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions for the County aforesaid the Petition of Claiborn Cook and Frances his wife, John Ligon and Nancy his wife, Martha House, Thomas Yarborough, James Yarborough, Archibald Yarborough, David Yarbrough and Henry Yarbrough humbly complaining sheweth unto your Worships, That your Petitioners are the Children of Henry Yarbrough deceased, that their late Uncle Charles Yarbrough departed this life on the day of 1812 intestate, being at the time of his death seized and possessed of a tract of land lying in the County aforesaid on the waters of Taylor's and Cedar Creeks adjoining the lands of Major Richards, Thomas Person, Benjamin Morgan, Thomas May and others containing 4000 acres — Your Petitioners further show that they are entitled by law to one eight part of the said land — Your Petitioners pray that your Worships will appoint five Commissioners to lay off allot and divide the Premises and that a summons may issue to Edward Yarbrough, James Yarbrough Senr., Drury Allen and Betsey his wife, Ann Parish (widow of John Parish), Martha Yarbrough, Rebecca Yarbrough, Jesse Moore & Betsey Yarbrough, his wife, Maria Yarbrough and Kesiah Yarbrough Children of Thomas Yarbrough decd., to Simeon Clements and Betsey his wife, Simon Jeffreys Jar., and Sally his wife, Fenner Yarbrough, Patsey Yarbrough and Polly Yarbrough Children of Nathaniel Yarbrough decd., the other persons entitled, to show cause if any they have why the said land should not be divided etc — and your Petitioners will pray etc.

Plumer & Falconer

A note at the bottom of the petition lists again the four daughters of Thomas Yarbrough as well as Drury Allen and his wife Betsey stating that they do not reside within "this" State.



The petitioners, children of Henry Yarbrough, Jr., deceased, clearly identify Charles Yarbrough as their "uncle" and claim their entitlement to their father's one-eighth interest in Charles' estate. Another document further clarifies the relationship between the children and grandchildren of Henry Yarbrough, Sr.

Division of the Lands of Charles Yarbrough decd.

The commissioners appointed by the County Court of Franklin at March Term last to Divide and set apart the Lands of which Charles Yarbrough, late of said County died Seized & possessed, agreeable to the Petition of Claiborn Cook & wife & others. Submit the following as this report.

The Several tracts of Land of which Charles Yarbrough died Seized & Possessed consisted of Eleven hundred and forty acres & a half — which was divided into eight parts & drawn for. Lot No. 1 consisted of One hundred & eighty three acres, valued at three hundred & sixty-six dollars, was drawn by the heirs of Henry Yarbrough decd. Lot No. 2 drawn by Edward Yarbrough of One hundred & forty seven & a half acres valued at three hundred & sixty seven dollars & seventy five cents. Lot No. 3 was drawn by Ann Parish of One hundred & ninety nine acres, valued at two hundred & seventy eight dollars & seventy five cents. Lot No. 4 was drawn by Elizabeth Allen of One hundred & thirty two acres & a half valued at three hundred & ninety seven dollars & fifty cents. Lot No. 5 was drawn by the heirs of Nathaniel Yorbrough of One hundred & thirty acres, valued at three hundred and ninety dollars. Lot No. 6 was drawn by James Yarbrough of One hundred & seventy five acres & a half, valued at six hundred & fifteen dollars & seventy five cents. Lot No. 7 was drawn by Martha Yarbrough of One hundred & forty five acres, valued at five hundred & eighty dollars. Lot No. 8 was drawn by the Heirs of Thomas Yarbrough which consisted of the Mill & twenty seven acres valued at six hundred & ninety dollars & seventy five cents. — And as the notable part to which each one is entitled is four hundred & sixty dollars eighty one cents, those who drew shares of a value greater than that sum will pay to those who drew shares of a less valuation in their rightful proportions. — Witness our hands this day of AD 1813.

Benj. F. Hawkins

D. W. Davis

Aths. Thomas

The above description in the original document is followed by surveyor's plots of the lands allotted (recorded in Estate Papers, Volume D, pages 3 & 4, of Franklin County).

From the Petition and Commissioners' Division as well as personal papers, court minutes, and other documents, the children and grandchildren of Henry Yarbrough, Sr., and his wife Martha Robinson can now be correctly identified. More precise dates would certainly be desirable in many cases, so it is hoped that a family Bible providing additional information will be discovered. Because not all birth dates are known, the children listed on the lineage charts appearing on the next few pages are not necessarily in the order of birth.



The North Carolina land records of Granville, Bute, and Franklin are replete with references to Henry Yarbrough, Sr., who with several siblings removed from Amelia County, Virginia, about 1755 to that part of North Carolina that ultimately fell within the bounds of Franklin County. (See Volume 8 for record of deeds). His services as a Revolutionary War Patriot have been verified. Although he may, like sons and nephews, also have served in the armed forces, no proof has yet been found. Having made deeds of gift to his children in June of 1796 Henry, Sr., is known to have outlived his son, Henry, Jr., who died not long after writing his will 20 August 1793. The surname appears in records as both Yarbrough and Yarbrough.

HENRY YARBROUGH, Sr., born about 1719 in Virginia, died after June 1796 presumably in Franklin County, North Carolina; married about 1740 in Virginia **MARTHA ROBINSON**, born about 1720, died about 1784 in Franklin County, North Carolina of "bloody flux." They had ten children:

1. **Henry Yarbrough, Jr.**, born about 1741 VA, died 1794 Franklin Co., NC; married **Elizabeth "Betsy" Murray**, who died about 1807. They reputedly had nine children:
 - a. **Thomas Yarbrough**, born before 1772, died 13 June 1837; married 1812 Mary Green Davis.
 - b. **James Yarbrough**, born 1765-1772, died 1828-1832; apparently never married.
 - c. **Frances "Fanny" Yarbrough**, died before 1828; married Claiborn Cook
 - d. **David Yarbrough**, born 1772-1793; married Eleanor "Nelly" Doherty 14 Sep. 1805.
 - e. **Charles Yarbrough**, born 1772-1793, died before Sep. 1813 before his uncle Charles, no issue.
 - f. **Martha "Patsy" Yarbrough**, born 1772-1793, died before 1828, married John House
 - g. **Archibald Yarbrough**, born 1784-1793, died Jul.-Oct. 1842; married Elizabeth Sherred.
 - h. **Nancy Murray "Ann" Yarbrough**, born 1772-1793; married John Ligon 27 Aug. 1812.
 - i. **Henry Yarbrough**, born 1772-1793, died before his uncle Charles, apparently never married.
2. **Ann "Nancy" Yarbrough**, married before 1763 **John Parish**, who died before April 1813. She was of Orange Co., NC, in 1813. Issue not yet traced.
3. **Charles Yarbrough**, born before 1755, died 2 May 1812 Franklin Co., NC; never married—"an old bachelor like a father to his nieces and nephews."
4. **Clement Yarbrough**, born before 1760, died about 1784 "shortly before his mother"; never married. Served in Revolutionary War.
5. **Thomas Yarbrough**, born about 1754, died 1776-1783; married _____ They had three daughters:
 - a. **Agnes Rebecca Elizabeth Yarbrough**, married before 1798 Jesse B. Moore, brother of James.
 - b. **Koziah Yarbrough**, "of Natchez, MS, in 1813"; married John M. Parnello.
 - c. **Maria Yarbrough**, "of Natchez, MS, in 1813"; married James G. Moore, brother of Jesse.
6. **Elizabeth "Betsy" Yarbrough**, born 2 May 1752 Amelia Co., VA, died 20 Feb. 1826 near Zebulon, Pike Co., GA; married before 1780 **Drury "Stnkes" Allen**, born born 1 Dec. 1749 Orange Co., NC, died 30 Jan. 1826 Pike Co., GA.



Issue of Drury and Elizabeth (Yarbrough) Allen have not been traced, but they are known to have had at least two children:

- a. Drewry Y. Allen, married Jane Moore.
 - b. Martha Allen, born 1780, died 1815; married William Pyron.
7. **Martha Yarbrough**, born before 1755, died March 1817 Franklin Co., NC; never married. Her will names kin.
8. **James Yarbrough**, born 1765-1774, died between Aug. 1814 and Dec. 1815; married about 1784 **Mary Temperance Elam**, born 1765-1774. They had nine children:
- a. Nancy Yarbrough, born 1784-1790 NC; married John Weathers.
 - b. A son Yarbrough, born 1784-1790 NC, died before 1810.
 - c. A son Yarbrough, born 1790-1800 NC, died before 1810.
 - d. Henry Yarbrough, born 1794-1800, died before 1827; married _____ and had issue.
 - e. Elam Yarbrough, born 1800-1810 NC; no further information.
 - f. Samuel Yarbrough, born 1800-1810; "outside state of NC in 1832."
 - g. Nathaniel Yarbrough, born 1800-1810 NC; "outside state of NC in 1832."
 - h. Charles Yarbrough, born 1800-1810 NC; "outside state of NC in 1832."
 - i. Elizabeth H. "Betsy" Yarbrough, born 1800-1810, died before 1829; married Alfred Davis.
9. **Nathaniel Yarbrough**, born 1755-1774, died 21 May 1803 Dinwiddie Co., VA; married about 1790 **Mary Mildred "Milley" Fuller**, born 22 Feb 1768, died 18 July 1853 Franklin Co., NC. They had seven children:
- a. Clement Yarbrough, born 1791-1792, died 1810-1812 at age 22; "a dutiful, helpful son."
 - b. Elizabeth Allen "Betsy" Yarbrough, born 1 Dec. 1793, died 20 Sep. 1859 Red River Co., TX; married about 1811 Simon Clement, born 1792. Had eight children.
 - c. Sarah R. "Sally" Yarbrough, born about 1796; married 10 Dec. 1811 in Franklin Co., NC, Simon Jeffreys, Jr. Had at least six children.
 - d. Richard Fenner Yarbrough, born 30 Jan. 1797, died 22 Apr. 1851 Franklin Co., NC; marriage bond 20 June 1825 in Wake Co., NC; marriage took place in Granville Co., NC, 22 June 1825 to Elizabeth Rebecca Agnes Brown. He was called Fenner and she, Agnes. Progenitors of many Louisburg, NC, families through their seven children.
 - e. Martha J. "Patsy" Yarbrough, born 1790-1800; married in Fayetteville, Cumberland Co., NC, 11 Jan. 1826 Thomas John Curtis, called John. They had issue not traced.
 - f. Mary Ann "Polly" Yarbrough, born 1800, died 4 Nov. 1865; married in Franklin Co., NC, 13 Feb. 1815 David M. Lewis. They had six children, only three of whom lived to adulthood.
 - g. Zilla Yarbrough, born 1800-1803, died 1810-1812.
10. **Edward Yarbrough**, born 1774-1784, died without issue in late 1812 per estate records; named in the petition but not in the division of his brother Charles' estate. Interestingly, Charles Yarbrough, who died intestate as to his real property, left a last will and testament disposing of his personal goods and chattle, according to a Deed of Gift of his sister, Martha Yarbrough, among the loose papers in the North Carolina State Archives.



COMMENTARY

No attempt has been made in this presentation to follow the lineage from Henry Yarbrough, Sr., and his wife, Martha Robinson, into the fourth, fifth, or sixth generations. Any researcher or descendant who wishes to do so, however, should examine the loose papers pertaining to the family (sometimes misfiled), private papers, and Bible entries, as well as pertinent documents from the deed books, will books, vital records, and court minutes—not just abstracts of them.

For the North Carolina Yarbrough/Yarborough families, regardless of spelling, continued to confer many of the same given names on their offspring generation after generation. Thus, it is all too easy for mistakes and confusion to occur, particularly with the passage of time or when the family resided in the same vicinity. Assumptions without verification can really lead one astray. I might add that the Yarbrough papers in the Archives refer to considerable litigation; they are quite interesting and are filled with genealogical data.

As has been seen with the detailed data found in just the two loose papers reproduced herein, a number of answers have been found. The “generational problem with Nathaniel” posed in the Cooley sources (Volume 8 No. 4 Page 16) has also been solved. Although there were later descendants of the name, the senior Nathaniel Yarbrough of Franklin County who married Mary Mildred Fuller was the son of Henry, Sr., not Jr. A Deed of Gift dated 8 November 1793 and recorded in Franklin County, North Carolina, Deed Book 10, Page 98, further substantiates the relationship:

... Witnesseth that I Henry Yarbrough Sent out of love and affection which I have towards my son Nathaniel Yarbrough hath given and made over unto him his heirs and assigns Two Hundred and Twenty nine Acres of Land . . .

Indeed, many legal papers not reproduced here offer in detail the circumstances relating to Nathaniel Yarbrough's 1801 transfer of property to his brother Charles in preparation for a move for a business venture to Dinwiddie County, Virginia, where he unexpectedly died 21 May 1803. His body was returned to Franklin County and was laid to rest in Yarborough Circle as was his widow's remains at her death some fifty years later.

The major cemetery of Louisburg, county seat of Franklin County, is of special interest to members of the Yarbrough family, many of whom are buried in Yarborough Circle there. A plaque at the entrance reveals the philanthropic spirit of Nathaniel's son, Fenner:

In Memoriam
Richard Fenner Yarborough
who gave these grounds
for Oakwood Cemetery
a.d. 1861
erected by his friends

May such a spirit continue to live on among our Yarbrough kin!



ADDITIONAL EDITOR'S NOTES

We are grateful to Agnes for making such an outstanding addition to Y.F.Q. Vol. 8 No. 4 P. 15. (Each one of you has portions of the puzzle the editors do not have.) Thank you for your interest, and your aid, Agnes. You know and present your branch of the family in great depth. We appreciate your corrections, your participation, and your great graciousness to us as we struggle to peel back layers of the past and strive to serve the overall clan needs. For specific detail e - mail Agnes at ABranchP@aol.com - Address: 2001 N. Westwood Avenue Santa Ana, Ca. 92706 - 3541.

OAKWOOD CEMETERY TOMBSTONE INSCRIPTIONS
LOUISBURG, FRANKLIN CO., N.C.

Yarboro, Rufus Y., born July 21, 1857, died June 12, 1905.
 Yarborough, Davis, inf. son of William and Lula Yarborough, born May 1873, died June 1873.
 Yarborough, Elizabeth Agnes Brown, wife of Richard Fenner Yarborough born Southampton, Virginia, 1809, died 1861.
 Yarborough, Elliott, born October 30, 1856, died September 18, 1857.
 Yarborough, John Brown, born June 5, 1866, died April 7, 1934.
 Yarborough, Mrs. Kattie, [sic] died July 7, 1938, aged 65 years.
 Yarborough, Lucy Davis, wife of William Henry Yarborough, born 1847, died 1873.
 Yarborough, Lula Dupre, born September 18, 1875, died June 18, 1876.
 Yarborough, Mildred, born February 22, 1768, died July 19, 1853.
 Yarborough, Richard Fenner, born January 30, 1797, died April 22, 1851, aged 54 years.
 Yarborough, William Henry, C.S.A., born March 1, 1840, died August 3, 1914.
 Yarborough, William Henry, III., born March 18, 1939, died February 27, 1941.
 975.654/L1 V3b Louisburg Cemetery Records, p. 35, pub. May 1943, F. H.L., S. L. C., Utah.

SOUTH CAROLINA DEAD IN CSA SERVICE 1861 - 1865.

<u>NAME</u>	<u>RANK</u>	<u>C</u>	<u>REGIMENT</u>	<u>AGE</u>	<u>DS</u>	<u>DIED</u>	<u>WHERE</u>	<u>ANY</u>	<u>REMARKS</u>
Yarberry, O.L.	Pvt.	K	22nd SCVI	PS	11/12/63	Camp Norton, IN	DIP	Green Lawn C. Indianapolis	
Yarborough, Burr J.	Pvt.	D	19th SCVI	76	ED	06/17/62	Boonesville, MS	DOD	
Yarborough, F.L.	Pvt.	B	21st SCVI	DN	/ /			(NI HAG)	
Yarborough, George H.	Pvt.	D	21st SCVI	CD	07/10/63	Morris Island SC	KIA		
Yarborough, J.H.	Pvt.	E	9th SCVIB	KN	09/19/61	Germentown, VA	DOD		
Yarborough, James H.	Pvt.	A	1st SEVIR		01/09/64	Pt. Lookout, MD	DIP	C.C. Pt. Lookout, MD	
Yarborough, John	Pvt.	I	26th SCVI	39	WG	07/15/64	Petersburg, VA	DON	(Date approx. 6/17-7/27)
Yarborough, John Calvin	Pvt.	A	7th SCVIBn	23	KU	09/19/62	At home	DOD	
Yarborough, John F.	Pvt.	E	7th SCVI	ED	07/09/62	Lynchburg, VA	DOD	Lynchburg CSA Des.#4 R2	
Yarborough, Thomas L.	Pvt.	B	21st SCVI	CH	04/26/65	Elmira, NY	DIP	Woodlawn N.E.#2725 Elmira	
Yarborough, William C.	Pvt.	D	21st SCVI	CD	/ /	At home	DOD	(1862)	
Yarborough, Michael	Pvt.	E	7th SEVI	ED	/ /		DOD		

975.7 M2k, F.H.L.S.L.C., Broken Fortunes, Randolph W. Kirkland Jr., Charleston S.C., 1995.



(Continuation from Y.F.Q. Vol. 8 No. 4 Pp. 12-14)

NORTH CAROLINA YARBOROUGH'S BRANCH OUT

As has been stated in previous quarterlies, on April 3, 1663, King Charles II granted the land between 31 and 36 degrees latitude to eight Lords. Later George II gave the trustee lords the right to start colonies in 1732. South Carolina emerged, but behind this colony there was to be a buffer zone between Spanish - Indian lands and the English coastal colonies. When South Carolina became a British colony in 1732 the land between Savannah and St. Mary's Rivers was set aside for future use. Both England and Spain claimed this land, which later became Georgia.

In England, parliamentarian James Oglethorpe lobbied for the bringing of the poor to the unused area. He induced King George to grant to himself and twenty others the set aside land that England claimed. Thus, in 1733 he arrived with thirty-five families (120 colonists). They came aboard the "Ann" and landed at Savannah, in February 1733, on Yamacraw Bluff. The colonists began Augusta by 1734 and built Fort Frederica on St. Simons Island by 1736. In 1738 the Swiss, Moravians and Scots began to arrive. By 1741 the population increase dictated that the area be divided in two. However, the Moravians soon left for Pennsylvania and in 1752 a new group of Massachusetts Puritans arrived to take up land.

Slavery was originally illegal, but by 1749 labor had become so intensive that slavery did begin. At this time the Cherokee and Creek nations, though driven from their coastal lands, still occupied much of the piedmont and wilderness area of the growing settlements. The majority of Indians in the Southeast, at this time, lived in villages surrounded by agricultural sites, which changed frequently. They were farmers, hunters, gatherers and fishermen. As English colonists branched out, with their own forms of agriculture, conflicts occurred - as these Indians stood in the way of progress and real estate development. By 1752 the S.C. trustees bowed to the Crown, and Georgia became a Crown colony with a population of 5,000. Shortly after this Yarbrough men arrived, buying up the Crown land from original owners, or taking it up themselves. These Yarbrough clansmen were coming from Louisburg, North Carolina, on Sycamore Creek. [Y.F.Q. Vol. 8 No. 4 Pages 7 (map) and 13]. Exactly what caused the family migration is not known to us today but the promise of cheap land and ability for expansion were two factors for their move. An Index to English Crown Grants 1755-1775, shows the first Yarbrough clansmen settling in.

"YARBOROUGH

----- See Pilcher, Edward M:1040
 Manoah I 354 GE 100 05Jun71
 Thomas - See Earle, John M:652
 Thomas - See Houstoun, John & Ballie,
 George M:208
 Thomas - See Lowton, Timothy (R)
 C:148@
 Thomas - See Nichols, James M:79"

An Index to English Crown Grants 1755 - 1775, R. J. Taylor Jr. Foundation, Atlanta, Georgia,
 The Reprint Company Publishers, Spartanburg, South Carolina, 975.8R2hm, F.H.L. S.L.C., Ut.



FAMILY MEMBERS - LOYALTY - AND LOTTERIES

After Thomas and Manoh first took up land the population increased tenfold. It went from 5,000 in 1752 to 50,000 by 1776; but half of the population were slaves. However, after the Revolution conflict between Georgia and the Federal Government occurred. New Lands were being sold by speculators. Incoming settlers were subject to graft and corruption.

Next, the sons of Littleton Yarbrough, and Littleton himself, appear after the Revolution as 'refugee soldiers.' [See: Devoted to the Tory cause, YFQ Vol. 8 No. 3 P. 31]

The Georgia will of Littleton is recorded 8/19/1812, pvd. 1/2/1815. Wife: Elizabeth. Ch: Patscy Harden, William, James, Elizabeth, Rebecca, Bealle. Thomas H., John W. Exrs: Anderson and Peter Crawford, wife Elizabeth, and son William Yarborough, Wits: John Basker, Charles T. Bealle, Peter Crawford. Codicil 10/11/1814, d., Elizabeth m. James Walton.

Thomas H. also appears as Thomas - but is probably not the original Thomas of the Crown Grant. The Revolutionary record shows a petition of a Thomas Yarbrough, also land of Thomas Yarbrough — being 287 ½ acres in Franklin Co. and 100 acres in Burke. Thomas is discharged from a Georgia Regiment, and "Sundry Inhabitants of Burke County (petition) in favour of Thomas Yarbrough, Praying he might be entitled to the Priviledges [sic] of a Citizen." [See YFQ, same as source above.] Also, John W. does not appear on the Revolutionary records with father and brothers - was he the youngest son?

Abstracts of Georgia Wills, V. 1. Jeanette Holland Austin, [Ga.] [c], p. 152, 975.8 P28 aa, S.L.C.

After the Revolution, people who had lived in Georgia a year were permitted to draw for acreages of up to 400 acres. The main lotteries were held in 1803, 1806, 1827 and 1832 and are now found in the office of the Secretary of State and several Yarboroughs participated in these lotteries. The lotteries began after 1802 when Georgia ceded the territory between the Chattahoochee and Mississippi River to the Federal Government — if the government would remove the Indians. The Creek Nation were totally removed by 1832. Gold on Cherokee land forced removal of that nation in 1838. Prior to this the treaty with the Indians at *Indian Springs precipitated these problems.

LOTTERY 1820. 2nd Dist, Irwin: Drawer #233, Mary Yarborough, Warren. Land reverts to state

LOTTERY 1827. [* Land of Creek Indians lost by treaty, Indian Springs, Feb. 1825. The counties involved: Carroll, Coweta, Lee, Muscogee and Troup. Revolutionary Soldiers and their Widows drew land in this lottery. The drawing held Indian land and County Numbers: 1. Lee; 2. Muscogee; 3. Troup; 4. Coweta; 5. Carroll.] We quote the record:

Lottery 1827 [Dist. ?] Margaret Yarborough, Laurens, W.R.S. (Wid. Rev. Sold.) -1 (Lee).

Lottery 1827. 1st Dist. Nimrod B. Yarborough Jr., 208 - 2 -2 (Muscogee).

Lottery 1827. 1st Dist. Elam T. Yarborough, 89 - 4 - 5 (Coweta - Carroll).

Lottery 1832 [Dist. ?] Houston: Drawer #[?], Yarber, for Pinkey's Orphans, (Co. = ?)

[Note: On the Crown Grants the Houston land was sold to the Thomas Yarbrough fam.]

Early Miscellaneous Land Records of Georgia, Christine Aldridge, Nacogdoches, Texas, 1994.

This interesting book is available at the Family History Library, Salt Lake City, Utah, 975.8 R 2ac,



THE GEORGIA YARBOROUGHs AFTER THE CIVIL WAR

The economy of Georgia changed with the increasing population. Whereas Thomas Sr. Yarbrough and his son Manoah first dreamed of raising silkworms, producing silk, and growing grapes for wine, more practical aspects of economy soon emerged. Local planters were obliged to plant rice, indigo, peas, tobacco, corn, wheat and rye. From the forests they produced pitch, tar, turpentine, shingles, staves, and sawed lumber. Cattle, mules and hogs were raised. Settlers were also forced to hunt. They secured deer from forest and beaver from streams or from the Indian trade.

Colonial and state growth continued, until, in 1798 the Territory of Mississippi was cut from the western half of Georgia. Later that territory formed Alabama and Mississippi. Thus, on April 7, 1798, Congress created the Mississippi Territory. Natchez was the newest capital. It was founded in 1716 by the French, following their settlement of Old Biloxi in 1699. The province was ceded to Britain in 1763. The first English land grants were given to retired English army and navy officers. When the colonies revolted in 1776, Natchez district remained loyal to the Crown.

INDEX TO GEORGIA CONFEDERATE PENSION FILES

YARBROUGH:

- A.D., Co. C 52nd Ga., filed in Catoosa Co. GA. See Elizabeth Yarbrough wid of Catoosa Co GA
 AG., srv Co H 26th [36th] SC, see Eliza Elizabeth Yarbrough wid of Wayne Co., filed in Wayne
 Benjamin, srv Co E 4th GA, he filed in Charlton Co GA
 C.C., srv Co B 10th GA Mil, wits for Riley Finningame of Randolph Co.
 F.S., srv Campbell's Siege Arty, he filed in Decatur Co GA, see Mrs. D.A., she filed Decatur Co
 G.H., srv Co. B 10th GA Mil. [Inf.] Wits for W.H. Coleman of Randolph Co Ga, wits for Nancy
 McKinney wid of Randolph Co GA
 G.W., srv Co B 35th GA, he filed in Floyd Co GA
 George H., srv Co B 10th GA Mil. He filed in Randolph Co GA
 Isaac S., srv Co B 8th Conf Cav, he filed in Heard Co GA
 J.B., srv Co G 3rd GA, see Mrs. J.B. Yarbrough wid of Wilkinson Co GA. He filed in Wilkinson,
 wits for W.B. Freeman of Wilkinson, Mrs. J.B. Yarbrough filed in Wilkinson Co GA
 J.D., srv Co H 16th GA, see Margaret M. Yarbrough wid of Floyd Co GA, he filed in Floyd Co
 J.D., srv Co H 53rd GA, wits for J. H. Holsey of Pike Co GA, wits for Nannie L. Patton of Pike
 J.D. Sr., srv Co H 53rd Co GA, wits for Mrs. T. Palestine McGahee of Pike Co GA
 J.E., srv Co H 26th SC, he filed in Wayne Co GA
 James W., srv Co E 4th Regt (mil?) He filed in Bartow Co GA
 John Baptist, srv Co K 15th Ga, see Elizabeth Yarbrough wid of Hancock Co GA, filed Hancock
 John E., srv Co H 26th Ga, wits for N.G. Yarbrough of Wayne Co GA
 John J., srv Co C 10th GA, he filed in Fulton Co GA
 John T., srv Co A 55th GA, he filed in Randolph Co GA
 L.S., srv Co B King's Bttn, he filed in Ben Hill Co GA



Lenard, srv Co 124th Regt GA Vols., see Harriet M. Yarbrough of Banks Co GA, she filed Banks
Lenard, srv Co 124th Regt GA Vols. he filed in Jackson Co GA
N.G., srv Co H 26th SC, he filed in Wayne Co GA
S.C., srv Co A Bell's Btn, he filed in Haralson Co GA, see Malinda Yarbrough wid. Douglas Co
S.S., srv Co A Phillips'Lgn. his pen tld from Cobb Co GA to Fulton Co
S.T., srv Co H 22nd GA, see Mrs. S.T. Yarbrough wid of Irwin Co GA, she filed Irwin Co
Samuel S., srv Co A Cobb's Lgn Inf., he filed in Cobb Co GA
Silas C., no service given, he filed in Carroll Co. GA
W.A., srv Co H 26th SC, wits fo N.G. Yarbrough of Wayne Co GA
W.C., srv Co H 7th GA St Trps., he filed in Pike Co GA, wits for J.D. Warner of Spalding Co GA,
and also wits for J.E. Coppedge of Pike Co GA
W. G., srv Co H 30th GA, wits for David Griffin, Morgan Co, wits for Mrgri E. Hogue, Cowan Co
W.L.E., srv Co G 6th GA, see Elizabeth Yarbrough wid of Taylor Co GA
Wiley M., srv Co B 48th GA, filed in Hancock, see Mrs. S. E. Yarbrough wid of Hancock Co GA
William A., srv Co H 26th SC., he filed Liberty Co GA, wits for J.E. Yarbrough of Wayne Co GA
William C., srv Co. H. 7th GA Mil, see Amanda C. Yarbrough wid of Lamar co GA
William Columbus [above?], srv Co H 7th GA Mil, his pen tld from Pike Co GA to Lamar Co GA
William L.E., srv Co G 6th GA, see Elizabeth Yarbrough wid of Muscogee Co GA
William M., srv Co E 9th GA Arty, see Frances Yarbrough wid of Meriwether Co GA
William T., srv Co E 10th ? & Co C 1st Btn Hillard's Al Lgn, see Mary Yarbrough wid Fulton Co.
William T., srv Floyd's Bun GA Mil, he filed Gwinnett Co GA
Wily, srv Co G 43rd Regt., see Mary F. Yarbrough wid of Banks Co GA
Wylie, srv Co G 43rd GA. See Mrs. Francis M. Yarbrough wid of Madison Co GA

YARBOROUGH:

J.D., srv Co H 53rd GA, wits for G.W. McKinley of Fayette Co GA
J. H. "John H." srv Co H 2nd GA St Line, see Harriet, wid, she filled in Washington Co GA.

YARBRAV:

John O., srv Co H 3rd GA, he filed in Fulton Co GA
L.H., srv Co B 18th GA, filed Fulton Co GA, original claim could not be located at time of filming
W.L., srv Co B 19th GA, wits for Robert Hollingswoth of Rockdale, he filed in Rockdale Co GA
William L., srv Co B 18th GA Inf. see Susanna Yarbray wid of Rockdale Co, as Susanna Jarbray

YARBROUGHT, C.C., srv Co B 10th GA Mil, he filed Randolph Co GA

Index to Georgia Confederate Pension Files, Virgil D. White, The National Historical Publishing Company, Waynesboro, Tennessee, 1996., p 1056. 975.8 M 22w, F.H.L. S.L.C., Ut.



THE YANKEE AND THE YANKEE
by William Kent Yarborough



Please forgive me if You can, Lord
Of all them sins I've done,
And those weaknesses that You can see
All except this one!

I could never be a Yankee, Lord
Tho' heaven knows I've tried,
To be the kind of soldier
Who'd stand up for Your side.

So, if St. Peter don't allow me
Through them Pearly Gates flung wide,
'Cause I'm dressed in Rebel grey, Sir
That them Yankees can't abide

Won't You come and get me
When it starts to gettin' late?
I'll be right there by the Gatehouse
If Your keeper makes me wait . . .

'Til all them Yankee bluecoats
Pass by me in review,
On the dusty road to Glory
That leads us each to You.

Sure, I'd join 'um if I could, Lord
'Cause, like me, they served with pride,
For family, home and honor
While fightin' side by side

At Gettysburg and Shilo
The Wilderness and more
Down the Shenandoah Valley
To the broad Potomac shore

With the Stars and Stripes a wavin'
Above the din and hew,
And the Stars and Bars unfurlin'
As we came marchin' through.

There on the fields of battle
Where North and South did meet,
The blood of sons and brothers
Ran thick beneath our feet.

But, alas the guns are silent
'Neath the moon that's shinin' bright,
O'er the souls of all who died here
Each believin' he was right.

Now we're marchin' home to You, Lord
All beckoned by Thy Grace,
Regardless of our rank, Sir
To greet thee face to face.

But, I could never be a Yankee, Lord
Tho' heaven knows I've tried,
To be the kind of soldier
Who'd stand up for Your side.

So, forgive me if You can, Lord
Of all them sins I've done,
And those weaknesses that You can see
All except that one!

In memory of William Henry Yarborough, Lt. Colonel, Colonel and Regimental Commander,
Fifteenth North Carolina Infantry and all of his kinsmen (and mine) listed in the Y. F. Quarterly.



WILLIAM & ELLINER YARBROUGH & FAMILY OF AMELIA

Dear Editors of YFQ:

May 3, 1999

"I enclose some pages copied from the recent YFQ (Spring 1999 Issue) with highlighted names of Yarbrough ancestors who have been directly linked to my family line, which I also enclose. Some of these same names appear on the pages of research by Evelyn Goble with the same property descriptions as those in my history. I was excited about this and thought you might be interested."

Sincerely, Mae Y. Bray (336)349-6602, maebray@the depot.com
1311 Brookwood Drive Reidsville, NC 27320

[Ed's Note As noted in YFQ, Vol. 8 No. 3, p. 5, the family groups were arranged tentatively with hopes for more information. This family is also mentioned on pages 15, 17, 18 of the same issue. Mae has enclosed an introduction & 14 pages of her family book, including the will of William Yarbrough in the County of Amelia, as she notes, corresponds to YFQ (Vol. 8 No. 3, p. 18). The second generation William Yarbrough and Diana Carey Smith and their children born at Bristol Parish and his will in Prince Edward County, 1771 are also given, etc. (YFQ Vol. 8 No. 2, p. 19). We are very pleased to now enrich our quarterly information for you, thanks to Mae's interest.]

EXCERPTS FROM THE INTRODUCTION

Book Compiled By E. S. Yarbrough 1607 Hermitage Court
Durham, North Carolina, 1956

"In the nineteenth generation from Eustacius came Christopher Yarbrough who was the seventh son of Sir Nic(h)olas and Faith Yarbrough and was baptised the 9th of May, 1654. It is thought that he was the father of Nathaniel and that Nathaniel had a son named William who came to America in 1719. However, G. W. Yarbrough from Wedowee, Alabama, spent several years in England working on the Yarbrough genealogy, but was unable to establish the connection. The Lord Alvingham of Shottersley, who is the senior representative of the Yarbrough family in England[,] is now working trying to establish the connection, but as yet we have nothing definite. It seems very reasonable that our forefather William Yarbrough is the son of Nathaniel and makes the twenty-first generation. However, since we are not able to establish this as a fact, I shall start with him as the first generation in America." . . .

(E.S. Yarbrough, 1956)

[Ed.'s Note: He is right, if anything is for sure it is that the family is not sure about our very earliest Colonial beginnings, in detail. We are, however, no worse off than our very early English clanmen of whom the original ancestor Eustacius is as much a legend in the Yarbrough clan as King Arthur is to early Britain. (See Ancient Charts, articles, research, later, of Rev. Peter Yerbrough.)

Of the reality of Nathaniel being the son of Christopher, we can presently only refer to information on Christopher and his family we have been able to glean from English records, also from charts brought from England by Evelyn Goble and from F.H.L. sources, S.L.C., Utah.]



YFQ NOTES AND RESEARCH ON THE CHILDREN OF SIR NICHOLAS

SONS:

1. Sir Thomas bp. 29 Aug. 1637. W.D. 29 Aug. 1709. York. [Life on Family Pedigrees]
2. Nicholas bp. 11 October 1638. D. bfr. 15 Sept. 1665 [Poss. In London Plague of 1665]
3. Richard bp. 1 Oct. 1640, 2nd W.D. 16 Jan 1673 [Died in London.]
[? One Richard seen North Carolina Records in 1671, died soon after, site unknown.]
4. John bp. 28 Mar. 1642, bur. Snaith Mar. 1645
5. John bp. 1 May 1645 [at Snaith], dcd. by May 3, 1680. (See Christopher's wife Anne.)
[We have no more on John. There is a Dr. John later seen in Nottingham.]
6. Edmund bp. 16 Sept. 1651, bur at Holy Trinity York, 8 Oct. 1694
7. Christopher bp. 9 May 1654, dcd. 6 May 3, 1680. (See wife Anne, later.)

DAUGHTERS

1. Elizabeth bp. Snaith 25 May 1647; md. 13 Jan. 1669-70 Henry Layton Esq of Rawdon, d. s.p. [no issue]; 23 Oct 1702.
2. Fayth bp. Snaith 12 July 1649; md. 27 Sept. 1675 to Marmaduke Constable, Esq of Wassand, bur. 20 Oct. 1721 at St. Mary's Beverly.

Dugdale's Visitation of Yorkshire

J. W. Clay, Vol. 3, p. 65; & Vol. 2, p. 334

Parish Register of Snaith

William Bigg, Vol. 63, p. 180

Family History Library, Salt Lake City, Utah, on B2 or British Section

YARBURGH, THOMAS. "Adm. Fell. - Com. At Jesus, Sept. 26, 1653. Of Yorkshire. S. and h. of Sir Nicholas (1629), Knt., of Snaith. B. there Aug. 19, 1637. Matric. 1654. Adm. at the Inner Temple, 1655. Knighted, May 8, 1663. High Sheriff of Yorks., 1673. M.P. for Pontefract, 1658-9. Married Henrietta Maria, dau. of Colonel Thomas Blague, of Hollinger Suffolk. Died Jan. 8, 1707-8 (sic) [but will dated Aug. 29, 1709; proved (York) Apr. 12, 1716]. (A. Gray; H.M. Wood; M.H. Peacock; J. Ch. Smith)" [He died in London.]

YARBURGH, NICHOLAS. "Adm. Pers. Of Jesus, Nov. 5, 1655, of Yorkshire. 2nd s. of Sir Nicholas of Snaith. Bapt. Oct. 11, 1638. Matric. 1656. Adm. at the Inner Temple, 1656. Died before Sept. 13, 1665. Brother of John (1661) and Thomas (1653). (A. Gray; J. Ch. Smith).

Alumni Cantabrigienses

J.A. Venn, Vol. IV, Pp. 486-7, [Both Thomas and Nicholas records]

Cambridge, Cambridge U. Press, 1927.

Also at Family History Library, Salt Lake City, Utah, section B2



YARBURGH, RICHARD (YARBORROW, RICHUS) bp. 1 Oct 1640 [Snaith & also St. Savinurs York - p. 144 History of the Family of Yerburch] Seen as a London merchant in records of his grandmother Sarah Wormeley Yarburch. Until her death in 1662 he received "£. 50 annual inheritance." He also is seen in the will of his mother Faith when "entered as an apprentice to a merchant in London." Last seen London, year of the Great Fire, 1666 [Dugdale's Visitations]. He made a second will, and annulled his first will, as "Richus Yarborrow" on 16 January 167[3], at St. Clement Danes, Middlesex [London]. Sir Thomas is named executor. Edmund, Elizabeth, and Faith (still unmarried) are named. Nicholas is deceased. John and Christopher, still alive, are unnamed. However, they may have been included in other unknown documents, such as his first will, which he now annuls. His second will is found in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury.

[Ed note: The above Richard has for years been placed as the husband of Frances Proctor and thought to be the same man as Old Richard Yarborrow.

Thanks to the new research of Rev. Peter Yarburch, the family now has the 1639 will of Richard husband of Frances (published in the YFQ Vol. 8 No. 1, p., 21 Mar. 1999). Just prior to this, Gayle Ord also found the second will of the above Richus Yarborrow, London merchant and son of Sir Nicholas. And, just prior to that Evelyn Goble found the will of one Richard Yerbury, a prominent merchant and salt dealer of London who shipped to both Massachusetts and Virginia. From London he traded in both Massachusetts and Virginia. Thus, wherever his name was seen in Virginia the family (including the editor) believed it was Old Richard Yarbrough because he was dead in 1702, and was the same age as Old Richard of Virginia. Yerbury established his own warehouse near the Yarbroughs, but possibly never lived in America. Thus, research by several family members has finally established the identities of these four men, who at one time were all considered to be the emigrant Richard Yarbrough of Virginia.

However, there still remains a mystery on another early Richard's identity and death, for this Richard is found in the Raleigh North Carolina Records up to 1671, and is said to have died soon after; yet no Colonial death-place has been cited. Who is this fifth man? Was it Richus?)

"The Yarbrough Family Quarterly" Vol. 8 No. 1, p. 21, March, 1999

Published by the Yarbrough National Genealogical & Historical Association Inc.

Prerogative Court of Canterbury Index

Vol. 69, Index & Film Brit. 092307 14084 pt. 519; Floor B 2, F. H. Library, S.L. City.

©1999 U.S. In possession of Evelyn Goble, Gayle Ord, Rev. Peter Yerburch

YARBROUGH. [sic] JOHN. "Adm. Pens. (age 16) at St. John's May 18, 1661. S. of Sir Nicholas (1629), Knt., deceased, of Baine, neat Snaith, Yorks. Bapt. There May 1, 1645. Schoul Sedbergh. Matic. 1661; B.A. 1664-5. Brother of Nicholas (1655) and Thomas (1653)."

[Ed Note: We have, as yet, no death site for John. He was deceased by 1680, as seen in the Chauncery proceedings dated 3 May 1680, as Anne, wife of Christopher sues for her money.



There is a John alive in Gloucester in 1664/5 who weds Grace Bickenell (widow). John s/Sir Nicholas would have been only nineteen, however. (Gloucester Mrg. Index 1626-1675, Eric Roe, Gen.Soc. Ut. 1960, 942.41 etc, F.H.L. S.L.C.). There is also a John in Virginia in 1679 who sues for the land of Richard Yarborough "for himself and the children and legatees" of said Richard. We do not know why he does this. Old Richard, his son Richard (born about 1655) and son John are all alive and on family land. Is John of 1679 connected with Richard in North Carolina who died shortly after 1671 (& was Richard of North Carolina the same as Richus d. 1673, London?).

We need to make a search for the death sites of Richard, John, and Christopher, the sons of Sir Nicholas. While beginning such a search the editor ran across the Nottingham Hearth Tax 1664- 1674, page 113 which names Dr. [John] Yarborough, with 15 chimneys. However, also the History of Newark names Dr. Jn. Yarborough of Newark Nottinghamshire buried on land of Mrs. Ann Disney of Newark, 4 July 1700, p. 309. So, this man was not a son the Sir Nicholas.

Since there are still some unknowns connected to the two Colonial brothers, and also with the death sites and burials of the younger sons of Sir Nicholas, the question is open. Were any of the sons or descendants of Sir Nicholas Yarburgh ever in America? This idea has been in the Yarborough family, throughout the Colonies, since our earliest beginnings.]

Alumni Cantabrigienses, Pp. 486-7, [Record of John; see Thomas and Nicholas]
Nottingham Hearth Tax V.37, 1664-1674, Ed. W. F. Webster, Pr. Nottingham, 1988, p.113,
 942.52 B4th & History of Newark, C. Brown, 94252/N2 H22 ro, p. 309. F.H.L.S.L.C., Ut.

CHRISTOPHER AS THE TRADITIONAL ANCESTOR

YARBURGH, CHRISTOPHER bp. 9 May 1654, Snaith. Md. Bfr. 1674/5 Anne. On November 28, 1676 Christopher and Anne christen their daughter, Faith Yarburgh, at St. Giles, Cripplegate, London. [London I.G.I. F.H.L., S.L.C.,] Christopher was dead before May 3, 1680, for at this time the widow Anne begins litigation for a settlement portion of the family estate.

"Anne Yarburgh of London, widow, relict and administrates of the goods of Christopher Yarburgh, her late husband v[ersus] Sir Thomas Yarburgh, Edmund Yarburgh . . . [Henry Layton] . . . and Elizabeth his wife . . . [and Marmaduke Constable] . . . and Faith his wife the only surviving sons and daughters of Sir Nicholas Yarburgh of Snaith Co. York. Knt., who made his will 30 June 1655, and was father of the said Christopher Yarburgh." Re. The estate of the said Sir Nicholas Yarburgh." (Chauncery Proceedings bfr 1714. Collins [file 5916/280, 3 May 1680). [Ed. Note: We have no more info. Christopher was abt 20 at mrg. & 25/26? when he died.]

History of the Family of Yerburch, p. 591 (Information sent by Rev. Peter Y., & S.L.C.):
 Will of Sir Nicholas (to be found in these two volumes)
The Yorkshire Archaeological And Topographical Association
 John William Clay, Vol. IX p. 97.
 Robert White Printer, Printed For Soc., 1890



JOSEPH - SIXTH CHILD OF WILLIAM AND DIANA CAREY SMITH

From Mae Y. Bray

Joseph Yarbrough, the sixth child of William and Diana Carey Smith Yarbrough, was born November 6, 1758, and died near Lunenburg County Court House, Virginia, in 1828. In the clerk's office of Prince Edward County, Farmville, on December 19, 1785, he wed Temperance Walton, who was born in 1767. In Brumbaugh's Revolutionary War Records of Virginia, page 279, Joseph Yarbrough is listed as soldier in the infantry. However, in listing the inventory at his death, he was listed as Captain Joseph Yarbrough. [sic] Old Free State, Vol. 1, p. 334. "Joseph Yarbrough Justice of County Court 1789 to 1828 Lunenburg county." 90, 124, "Joseph Yarbrough from Lunenburg County a commissioner for supervising the presidential election 1800."

Immediately after their marriage Joseph Yarbrough and his wife, Temperance, settled in Lunenburg County, Virginia, on a farm given Temperance, by her father, George Walton. This was on the Meherrin River on the main road from the Double Bridge to Petersburg, then called the Church Road but in 1946 called the Court House Road.

On Dec. 6, 1787, Joseph bought 100 acres adjoining this farm and continued purchasing lands adjoining until he had bought 737 acres. At the time of his death, in 1828, Joseph had amassed quite a fortune and gave liberally to his children when they were married. In consideration of these gifts the children of Temperance gave a deed of trust on the land that George Walton had given Temperance to assure Joseph's second wife a home as long as she lived. This deed of trust was given March 2, 1822. Temperance died prior to this date. After Joseph's death in 1828 an inventory of his property was recorded on January 17, 1829, and included carding machine, spinning wheels, 1 pair carding bars and spool frame, 46 geese, 1 carriage, 1 London Still (made in London), 29 head of cattle, 5 work horses, 3 bee hives, 26 slaves and other small items, also 5,000 pounds of tobacco valued at \$3.50 per hundred pounds. A sale of property and slaves was made at Lunenburg Court House on February 10, 1845, and 16 slaves brought \$4,890.10 and other property sold for \$7,802.97.

To Joseph and Temperance Yarbrough were born:

Frances T. Yarbrough

Sallie Burton, wed Curtis R. Holmes, Jan. 8, 1821

Macy A., wed Joshua Hardy, Dec. 27, 1820. [Written In: Polly is apparently correct - see will, or is it a *nickname? And then noted is: History of Lunenburg Co. & Southside Va., by L.C. Bell, 1974 which lists Macy.]- [Y.F.Q.Ed. Note: "Polly, is a nickname for Mary, probably mis-read."]

Martha, wed Creed Ellington, Oct. 19, 1821

Crece, wed Farley

Richard, wed Tabitha Johns, Dec. 23, 1817

Nancy, wed Walton Knight, May 20, 1805

Joseph, wed Mary Herring.

Joseph, Sr., died in 1828 and his will is probated in Lunenburg County Court House the 8th day of December, 1828." [Y.F.Q Ed. Note: For more info. & copies of the wills contact Mae.]



RICHARD - SON OF JOSEPH AND TEMPERANCE WALTON YARBROUGH
(Family of Mae Y. Bray Continued)

Richard Yarbrough, the son of Joseph Yarbrough and Temperance Walton Yarbrough, was born in Lunenburg County, Virginia, January 16, 1793. He died in Caswell County, N.C., December 2, 1860. Adjoining the farm of Joseph Yarbrough on the Meherrin River in Lunenburg Co., Va., was a well-to-do farmer named Joel Johns. To him and his wife was born Tabitha Johns, July 20, 1794. On December 23, 1817, Tabitha Johns and Richard Yarbrough were wed. They moved to Caswell County, N.C., and on April 6, 1819, Richard bought from Richard Ogilby 300 acres of land in Caswell County, N.C., on Country Line Creek near Milton, for which he paid \$5,000 and kept up the purchase of small tracts for two years and then, for \$2,000, bought one half interest in 100 acres and the mill on both sides of Country Line Creek. This was bought November 15, 1821, and the mill consisted of both a grist mill and a saw mill and later became known as Yarbrough's Mill. This was bought from Henry M. Clay, and on January 12, 1829, Richard's . . . brother, Joseph, bought the other half from Henry M. Clay for \$1,500. Richard kept up the purchases until he had bought 1,438 acres in Caswell County. On April 6, 1833, he bought from J. I. Oliver, for \$320.10, one Negro girl, one house and lot in Milton, N.C., called the Eagle Tavern, one sorrell mare, one saddle and bridle, and two trunks. In 1837 Richard bought the half interest in the mill belonging to Joseph. However, it seems that business went against him, for on July 4, 1848, his son, Joseph Joel Yarbrough, bought from John L. Dodson, trustee for Richard Yarbrough, the mill site including the grist mill, saw mill, merchants flour mill, foundry and dwelling, known as Gus Yarbrough Mill on Country Line Creek. On July 25, 1846, Joseph Joel had bought from N.I. Palmer, trustee for Richard Yarbrough, the Yarbrough Mill tract and all interest of Richard Yarbrough in the Martha Walton estate of Prince Edward County, Va.

To Richard and Tabitha were born the following children:

Temperance Dianisha, October 1, 1819, who wed William I. Harrison, June 5, 1833.

Joseph Joel, born June 24, 1821, died April 28, 1896. Wed Rebecca Emily Chipman, October 31, 1848. She was born January 11, 1823, and died August 5, 1892.

Martha Henrietta, born April 19, 1823, wed Dabney Terry (his second wife) June 23, 1846, died Nov. 13, 1871.

Richard Lauriston, born Dec. 26, 1824, died Feb. 23, 1826. [written in - m.]

Thomas Scott, born June 6, 1829, died Nov. 27, 1860. Wed Elizabeth A. Terry, born 1838, daughter of Dabney Terry, Feb. 12, 1850.

Sallie Bett, born Nov. 10, 1829, wed Abner Terry, son of Dabney Terry.

Saluda L., born Oct. 30, 1831, died Sept. 15, 1832.

George Walton, born Oct. 12, 1833, and wed Betrie Fitzgerald of Danville, Virginia.



(Mae Y. Bray Continued)

Joseph Joel Yarbrough was the second child born to Richard and Tabitha Johns Yarbrough and was born in Caswell Co., North Carolina, near Milton, June 24, 1821. On October 31, 1848, he wed Rebecca Emily Chipman of Guilford County, N.C., who was born January 11, 1825, and died August 5, 1892. He was an energetic member of Shiloh Baptist Church and took active part in the public worship. At age twenty-five, on July 25, 1846, he bought from a trustee of his father, the Yarbrough Mills which included grist mill, flour mill and saw mill. In 1848 he bought the Gus Yarbrough Mill on Country Line Creek. However, his chief interest centered in the Yarbrough Mill about five miles from Milton and likewise on Country Line Creek. Here he developed quite a little village and industrial center by adding a foundry, wood working shop, patter shop [?sic] blacksmith shop and general store, and later a post office which was named Yarbro. In those days there were very few railroads, so the products of his plants had to be hauled to their destination by wagons. Such a unit consisted of a heavy covered wagon, six mules or horses and two men. This wagon loaded with products from the mills or foundry would take a six week trip in surrounding counties selling and delivering to the dealers. Likewise, they picked up grains for the mills and scrap iron for the foundry. In addition to this industrial center, he bought several tracts of land nearby and was considered a good farmer also. During the Civil War he won the title of Captain which remained with him throughout his life. He also worked in a Confederate Munition Plant in Salisbury, N.C., as a foreman. When he returned to his home and work after the war he did a prosperous business until railroads became active, and not being accessible to one, his business began to be pushed out by competition of such plants which had access to railroad facilities and [goods that] could be shipped in[to] them and their products out so much cheaper than Joel Yarbrough could handle his products by wagon freight. As this line of work dwindled he became much interested in water wheel installations and was considered an expert. He was sought after over a wide territory. His ideas of mechanics were quite ahead of those common in his day. He also kept up extensive farming operations. In his will he left to each of his five living children a nice farming tract of land, as well as other property. At his death on April 26, 1896, he was buried near his home on the hill above the mills. There seems to be no markers and it is now difficult to locate either his grave or that of his wife, who was buried at his side. To Joseph Joel and Emily Chipman Yarbrough were born six children:

Charles Joel Yarbrough, July 14, 1850, died January 2, 1919. On January 22, 1874, he wed Jessie Mary Bradsher of Person County, who was born Feb. 28, 1852.

Anne Elizabeth, born August 31, 1852, who wed Robert Edwin Jourdan.

Joseph Joel Yarbrough, Jr., born June 5, 1854, wed on Feb. 25, 1880, to Mildred J. Miles.

Richard, born September 5, 1856, who as a young man went to California and married. At his death the body was cremated and the ashes returned to Caswell County to be buried by the Masons. Name of his wife not known.

William, born Sept. 24, 1859, died August, 1861.

George Beauregard, born July 21, 1861, wed Tassie Miles, a sister of Mildred Miles, who married his brother Joseph.

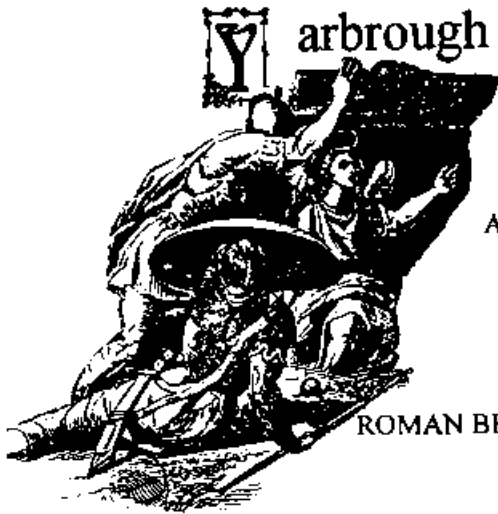


(Mae Y. Bray Continued)

Charles Joel Yarbrough was the oldest of six children born to Joseph Joel and Rebecca Emily Chipman Yarbrough. He was born July 15, 1850, in Milton Township, Caswell County, North Carolina. He was well educated in the high schools of his day and at age twenty-one his father gave him the privilege of going to Wake Forest College for the study of law, or taking the Herring Farm on Country Line Creek as his own and begin farming. He did the latter and very soon thereafter wed Jessie Mary Bradsher of Person County, who was born February 28, 1852. The wedding took place January 28, 1874, in the home of the bride's father, John Bradsher. The Rev. J. W. Jenkins, a Methodist minister, performed the ceremony. After the ceremony the mother of the groom gave an elaborate reception at their home near Milton. Charles was called Charlie. In connection with his farming, he bought a threshing machine and threshed wheat in season for many years. In 1884 he bought a farm in the western part of Caswell County, called Locust Hill, and Country Line Creek ran through it. Here he lived until his death, January 2, 1919. He was buried at Locust Hill Methodist Church, the land for which was given by his wife, Jessie. The deed was dated March 13, 1887. He took an active interest in giving the county good roads, improved schools, and fair politics. Twice he represented his county in the state legislature, and was responsible for killing a bill that had been proposed to prohibit the manufacture of cigarettes in North Carolina. One of the big tobacco companies offered him a block of stock and a wholesome salary to become an officer in their company, but he refused and held to his farming. He was a staunch member of Trinity Baptist Church and was Chairman of the Board of Deacons, and superintendent of the Church School for many years, up to the time of his death. He was also assistant superintendent of the Methodist Sunday School for several years. He was three times wed. Jessie Mary died June 3, 1895, and on October 6, 1897 Charles wed Pheroba Thaxton of Durham, N.C., the Rev. J. W. Jenkins performing the ceremony. Pheroba was born Feb. 4, 1852, and died March 28, 1902, without children. For his third wife Charles took Berta Arnold Worsham, his next door neighbor, November 27, 1905. She was born Sept. 19, 1873.

To Charles and his first wife Jessie Bradsher were born ten children: (all in Caswell Co.)
Charles Garrett, May 31, 1875, wed on Sept. 19, 1903, Grace Thompson of Pittsburg, Pa., . . .
Webb Chipman, January 30, 1877, wed Ida Siddle of Caswell County, 1914, born Aug. 9, 1891.
Zackarias Thomas, Nov. 29, 1878, who wed Georgia Moon of Norfolk, Va., Sept. 25, 1921.
Edwin Search, August, 1881, who wed Nellie Elliott of Harnett Co., Oct. 31, 1906, b. Jan 25, 1884.
Mary Daisy, Oct. 25, 1883, who wed Junius Alexander Goodwyn of Norfolk, Va, Oct. 8, 1907. . . .
John Vanderbuilt, born Nov. 20, 1885, died May 13, 1887.
Joseph Connor, Nov. 26, 1887, who wed Jessie Strobe of Chicago, Ill, Mar. 19, 1910. . . .
Woodfin Bradsher, July 7, 1890, who wed Audrey White of Denver, Colo. August 14, 1924.
*Clem Covington, Sept. 29, 1892, who wed Lucy Smith of Caswell Co., Dec. 24, 1928 . . .
Benjamin Dixon, stillborn October 2, 1894.

To Charles and Berta were born two children (Still Living in Brevard, and Yanceyville, N.C.)
Mabel Clair, Dec. 9, 1908, who wed Hall Smith, Jr. of Durham, N.C., March 31, 1928 . . .
Margaret Arnold, Feb. 28, 1911, wed Norman Stroupe Upchurch, Caswell Co, Dec. 24, 1928. . . .
[*Clem and Lucy had Joseph Clem, Sept. 7, 1929 and Violet Mae Sept. 7, 1931 (Mae Y. Bray)]



AN INTRODUCTION TO THE YEAR 2000 SERIES
ORIGINATION SITE OF OUR FAMILY NAME
By Gayle G. Ord



ROMAN BEGINNINGS BEFORE OUR YARBOROUGH NAME BEGAN

The military fort and camp, from whence the family name originates, pre-dates the Roman era, and has pre-historic beginnings during the Iron age. Thus, to understand our early beginnings we should learn something about the nature of the forested fortress-site, from whence our English clan originates.

Both Britain and this early Iron-age site, later called Yarborough Camp, enter written history after Julius Caesar's 55 and 54 B.C. visits to Britain. Caesar, during his campaigns in Gaul found he could not conquer his enemies because of the aid they were receiving from the Island. Though, he did little more than overcome the Island's opposition; still, from that time forward Rome was able to claim a right to the area.

In essence Britain came under Roman domination at approximately the same time as the province of Judea. Herod was appointed King of Judea, at Rome, in 40 B.C. One year previous to Herod's death Rome appointed Cymbeline, King of the Catevellauni, Rex Britannica (5 - 40 A.D.) During this particular era of British and Judean province building Christ lived and died. And by the time Cymbeline passed away the early Christian church at Corinth had just been formed.

ROMANS ACTUALLY REACH THE HUMBER

Three years after Cymbeline's death the Emperor Claudius sent expeditionary forces into Britain. It took them four years to subdue the east and southeast of Britain. This is perhaps the earliest period in which the Roman legions used the future Yarborough Camp as a base to protect themselves - as they began their subjugation process. During this time, from Judea, the Gospel was being taken to the world. The Apostle Paul set out on his missionary travels (45 A.D.). As the Romans began their task of civilizing Britain the Gospel of Mark appeared (65 A.D.) Peter was executed (67 A.D.) and the Gospels of John and Mathew were formed (85 A.D.). In 90 A.D. Jerusalem was destroyed; and in 97-84 A.D. Roman Governor, Agricola, sent expeditions to Scotland in the continuing subjugation of the British Isles. This early time frame was a critical period which set the stage for future physical development of the camp and the Yarboroughs. And, as may be seen in the religious area, it was essential for future spiritual development of the family as well.

At the end of the century (98 - 116 A.D.) Nervia Glevensis (or Gloucester) was formed as an extension of London. In the growing colony five new municipalities were being created at this time: Camulodunum (or Colchester), Verulamium (St. Albans), Lindum (Lincoln), and Eburacum (York). All followed Roman design and all were military strongholds, except St. Albans.

Christianity had already been brought to Britain. Within Roman households there were many Christian slaves; and soldiers (in secret) also became Christians. The story is told of a Christian villa owner (or one of his slaves) who carved the letters of Christ's name underneath the large threshold stone of his Roman villa, secretly causing everyone who passed over it to become, in essence, a Christian. It is said that many Christians made their way to Britain to survive. However, an order was sent to all the Roman Governors to hunt down and slay Christians in the colonial domain.





Within Verulamium lived a Christian Priest. He took refuge in the home of a kind Roman friend named Alban. One day Alban saw soldiers, with their dogs, approaching his home. Alban changed clothes with the fugitive and let him escape. The judge decreed Alban should die. He told Alban, however, that if he would bow down to Roman gods he could live. Alban refused and was ordered to be beaten and beheaded. As a great crowd gathered around the flower-crowned hill, the headsman was so touched by Alban's prayers, he refused to do the job. Both he and Alban were beheaded. Thus, the religious aspect of St. Alban's began.

The Romans were great builders. Hadrian's wall, which came into being after Emperor Hadrian went to England in 121-123 A.D., was 8 feet thick, 20 feet high, with a road on top. They created a 30 foot ditch on the north, a road on the south, and every 500 yards created high turrets and signal posts. The wall linked sixteen major forts, located at irregular intervals - for strategic reasons. These were major bases for the heavily traveled areas. In between Romans built smaller forts - called mile castles.

What purpose the future Yarborough site performed we do not know, but it too saw the imprint of Roman earth-moving activities. We do not know how long they worked to prepare the earth for our family site, probably not long, but, for Hadrian's wall (done in five years) Roman legions moved two million cubic yards of rock and dirt, and yet - twenty years later - were hard at work building another wall.

Aside from essential element of defense, of particular importance to the Empire were the roads. Roads were created through forest and across river and stream. These roads helped the Romans transport soldiers, equipment and supplies throughout the province. These roads brought the wealth of Rome into Britain to build splendid villas, temples, baths, and public building with Rome's colored tiles, graceful pillars and fine carvings. These roads also sent British goods and supplies home to Rome. Grain and fruit were grown in the province, and British farmers supplied cattle, sheep, hogs, and grain to Rome. The roads also helped transport tin, lead, iron and copper from British mines to artisans across the sea.

One early writer wrote: "Very strange are the mines where the Britons find lead and iron, for some are narrow, deep cuttings of forty feet in the earth, yet so strait that only one man can walk along them. There are also winding passages of two hundred yards in the hills, through which the miners creep with little lamps tied to their foreheads."

And during all of this, somehow, in Lindum Colonia came about a small Roman fort which the Saxons and Vikings later called Yarborough Camp. The site was close to and overlooked one of the ancient roads leading toward the Humber from Roman Lindum (Lincoln); for northward lay Eburacum (York). These first Yarboroughs later became keepers of Yarborough Camp, living in the fortified area much as the early Roman Legions had done, and as Saxons and Vikings would also do. They were warriors of a site from which they drew their courage and their name. Throughout the generations they have exemplified a spirit of steadfast courage. Along with this courage, however, they also developed a strong moral stamina based on the Christian virtues that were taught them; for they had many sons go into the priesthood, having had strong moral values instilled within. The old family motto that my mother taught me as a child - which has somehow been passed through the generations to our branch of the family states: "To stand for the right you must sometimes stand alone." Often as I type this quarterly and feel of generations gone before, I think of the times the clan had to stand alone, without believing they could win, but willing to give it their all, because it was right. And, as our President states: As we work together today - we do it because we know it is right.

The Beginnings

Ed. By Guy Terry, Pp.66-73.
Row, Peterson & Company
New York, 1915.

Collier's Encyclopedia Vol. 9

Ed. By William Halsey, Pp 186-7.
Crowell, Collier & MacMillan, Inc
U.S.A & Canada, 1966.

The Junctables of History

Bernard Grun BC.50-400 AD.
Simon & Schuster
New York, 1979.



AS YARBOROUGH CAMP LAY SLEEPING

The Beginnings - Jutes Arrive

During the fifth century A.D. two brothers, Hengist and Horsa (Jutes from Denmark and related to the Anglo-Saxons) led their tribesmen into England at the request of Vortigern, King of Kent. According to Bede and the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle the Jutes routed the Picts and Scots, as Vortigern desired; and fair Rowena, daughter of Hengist, wed the monarch after her father invited his family and friends to come to the new land. Soon a quarrel over pay for their deeds sent Hengist and Horsa rampaging through Kent and London. Horsa was killed, but Hengist marched on and took his reward on the coastal lands above - (Essex area).

The Beginnings - Anglo-Saxon Chronicle

In the year 494 years past the birth of Christ, Cerdic and his son Cynric came up to Cerdicesora with five ships; this Cerdic was the son of Elesa, son of Esla, son of Gewis, son of Wig, son of Freawine, son of Freothogar, son of Brand, son of Baeldaeg, son of Woden. Within about six years of their coming they overcame the West-Saxon kingdom, and they were the first kings of Wessex who overcame the Welsh. Cynric held the kingdom twenty-six years, His son Ceawllin held it seventeen. Grandson Ceol held it six years, his brother Ceolwulf seventeen. Then Cynegils, Ceolwulf's brother's son, received the kingdom and reigned thirty-one years. He was the first Christian West-Saxon King. Cenwilt, Cynegils son, held it thirty-one years, and his queen Seaxburg ruled one year. Aesewine, descendent of Cerdic ruled two years. Centwine, son of Cynegils reigned seven years. Cerdic's descendant Ceadwall held it three years. Ine, descendant of Cerdic ruled twenty-seven years. Aethelheard a descendant of Cerdic was king fourteen years. Cuthred, descendant of Cerdic ruled seventeen years. Cerdic's descendants Sigebryht ruled one year and Cynewulf thirty-one years. Brithric, also a descendant, held it sixteen years. Then Egbryht held it thirty-seven years and seven months. (Egbryht was son of Eallmund, son of Eafa, son of Eoppa, son of Ingild, son of Centred. Ine, Cuthburh and Cwenburh were sons of Centred, son of Ceolwald, son of Cerdic.)

Egbryht's son Aethelwulf ruled eighteen years. Aethelbald, Aethelberht and Aethelred, sons of Aethelwulf each held it each five years. Their brother Alfred received the kingdom at age twenty-three, three hundred and ninety-six years after his ancestors first took Wessex from the Welsh. He began the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle.

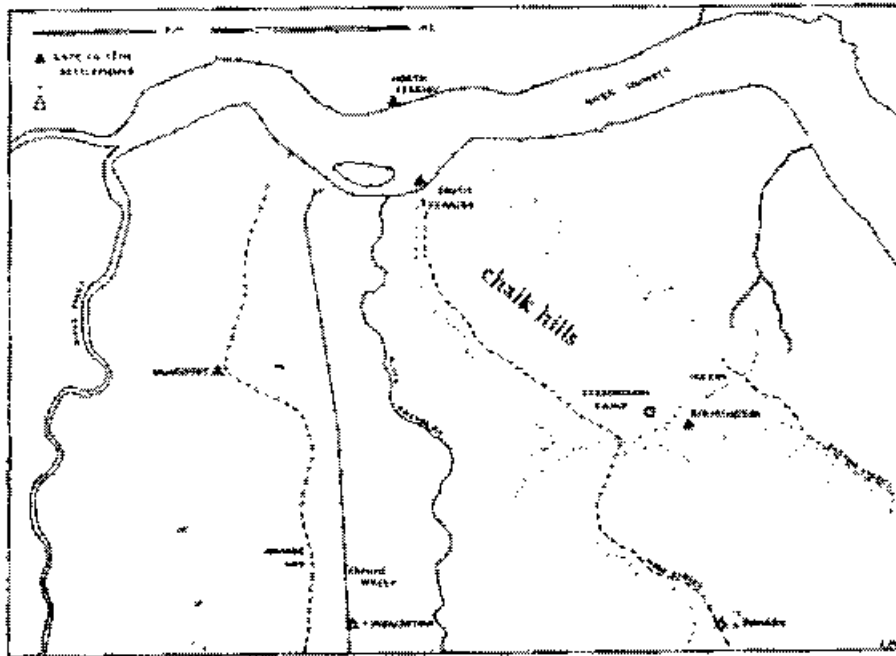
The Beginnings - Viking Invaders

As Egbryht's sons each ruled, in quick succession, a third group of distant cousins arrived in the land. This new breed were called Vikings, and it due to their arrival that Yarborough Camp came once more to life. In Aethelred's time the Danes had already won a great part of the country and when Alfred was crowned king of Wessex at Winchester, he knew he must fight for his kingdom again. King Alfred that created English boroughs, templates of Yarborough Camp.



"In the north of the county, on the northern side of Kirmington Gap is a roughly rectangular banked enclosure about one half a *hectare, known as Yarborough Camp. The site lies within a wood, and leaf mold obscures any ditches which may once have been visible. There is no clear sign of an entrance."

Prehistoric Lincolnshire p. 143.



Roman Soldier

"Yarborough camp in Croxton from the fact of Roman coins being found upon the spot, is believed to have been the work of the Imperial Legions. . . [The camp] was doubtless occupied by successive races and commanders, its present name however appears to have been given, or at least modified by the Danes, who may have been the last to hold this strong position, which commands not only an extensive inland tract, but also in some measure the waters of the Humber. . . [it] . . . is mentioned in the Hundred Rolls as Jerieburgh and Jartheburg. . . Present pronunciation was clearly established by the Danes [in their] compound words. . . as "Jarle" becomes "Jarder" or "Jard," and our Yarborough is almost identical with the old Norse "Jardborg" or earthwork" . . . [Also] Yarborough [Yarburgh] near Louth, or "Gereburg" is found in other early documents as "Yardeburgh" and "Jerdeburgh."

History of the Family of Yerburch , p. 3.

*Hectare - A metric unit of land measure equal to 10,000 square meters or 100 ares (2.47 acres).

Websters New World Dictionary, p. 624.



HOW ENGLISH BOROUGH SITES BEGAN

"The superiority of the Vikings lay largely in their mobility. When the Saxons could bring them to bay and engage in a straight battle, they beat them as often as not; but the Danes could strike anywhere ... by sea or by one of their astonishing cross-country raids on stolen horses. It was impossible for the Saxons to guard every land-frontier and every bay, river or other landing-point on the coast. To meet the challenge on land, Alfred devised a system of fortified burghs or boroughs.

Ideally [the king] wanted one in every district, so that at the first alarm the local inhabitants could take refuge there. Each burgh was fortified, though not on any lavish scale, for the impoverished countryside could not afford it. But, [each] had a permanent garrison, for every local thane [King's man] had either to build a house inside its walls and live in it or to delegate that responsibility to a fighting-man whom he had to support. Alfred's realm thus became studded with strong-points where the people could rally when the alarm was sounded. Most of the burghs thus founded lived on to become important towns."

The Warrior Kings of Saxon England

Ralph Whitlock, p. 93,

Dorset Press, New York, 1991.

POSITION OF MILITARY FAMILIES

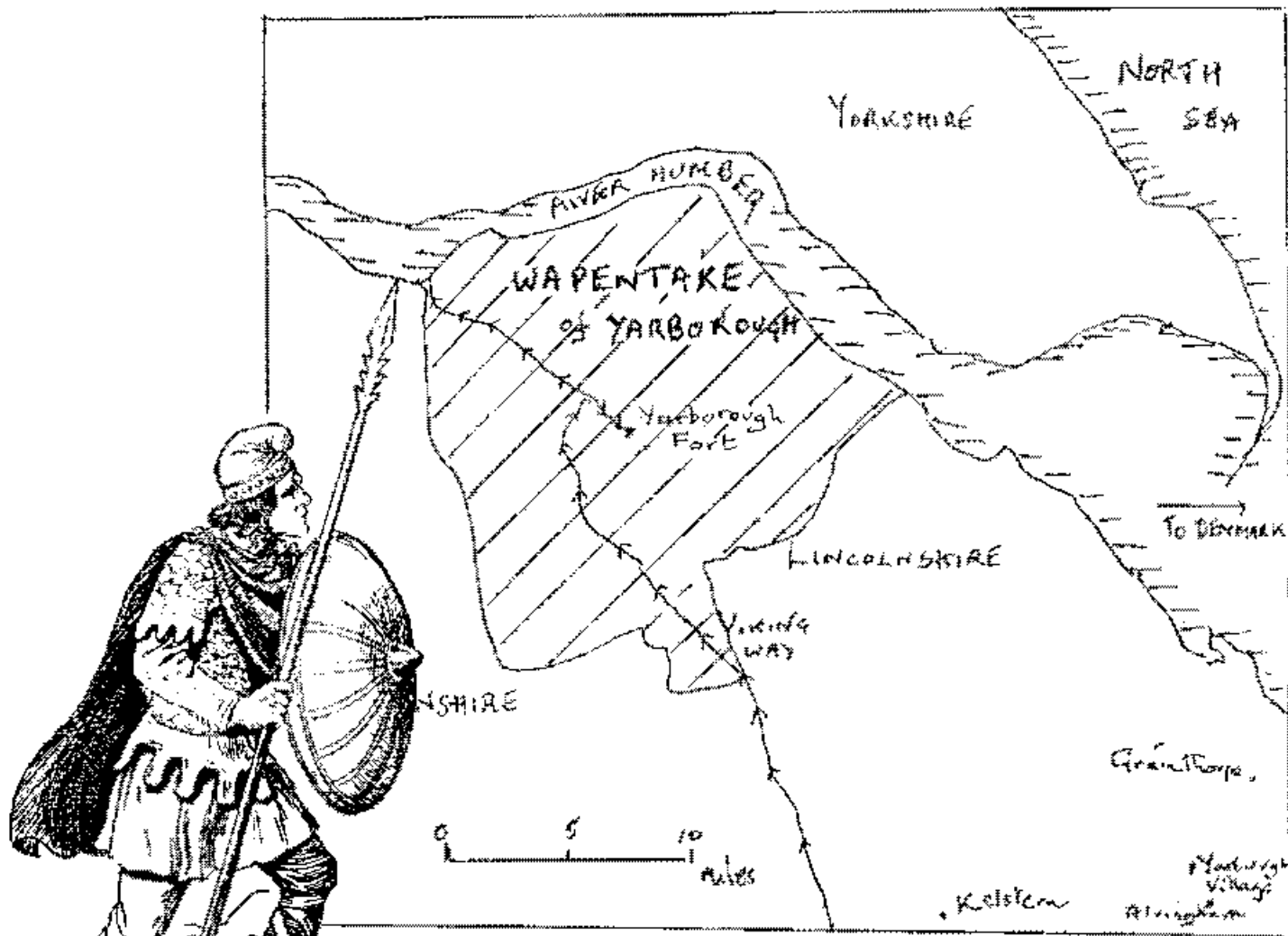
"The most momentous of Alfred's military reforms was his creation of the fortified burgh or town. The Danish armies had supported themselves by seizing carefully-chosen strategic bases which they provisioned from the surrounding countryside and made impregnable with earthworks and stockades. . . It [was] impossible for the English either to bring them to action or to maintain themselves in their vicinity. Alfred's answer was to forestall them by turning such sites into permanently garrisoned English strongholds capable of keeping invaders at bay until his field army could destroy them. . . .

Strength of these burghs lay not in imposing fortifications, which Alfred's ill-educated and much-plundered subjects had neither the wealth nor skill to use, but in the valour of their defenders. To people them he used the pick of his kingdom's manhood. Every district had to support its burgh and every local thane had to build a house in it, and either live there in person or maintain a fighting man to defend it."

The Makers of England

Arthur Bryant, Pp. 101-102,

Barnes and Noble, New York, 1962.



YARBOROUGH FORT
By Rev. Peter Yerbirgh

Yarborough Fort is near the River Humber in Lincolnshire, England. It is twenty-two miles north west of Yarburgh Village and is owned by the Earl of Yarborough.

In a recent book, Peter Sawyer* examines some place name endings. One of these is BOROUGH. He states that "early forts are indicated by names incorporating the Old English word burgh = 'a fortified place' ". He goes on, "the best example in Lincolnshire is Yarborough". He mentions that such forts, beside defending strategic points, were residences of important people.

It must not be thought that Yarborough Fort is a mediaeval castle. It was, and is, a man-made earth defensive ring or mound (burgh). The first part of the name (Yar) comes from the Anglo-Saxon word for 'earth'. It is some six feet high and about 80 metres square. Originally the fort would have had a palisade



of strong wooden stakes. Today, there is no obvious entrance to Yarborough Camp. Indeed, it is in the middle of a small Victorian wood, used as a fox covert. Before the wood was grown, the fort would have been in a good defensive position, being on the scarp of a hill.

The area of the fort has been excavated and the results show that it is much older than the Danish invasions (c. 800 A.D.). Some Roman remains have been found and there is evidence that it was a fort even in the Iron Age !! It was probably not called Yarburgh until King Alfred's time. (849-899).

This Yarburgh or earthwork fort must have been used by many races at different times. The Anglo-Saxons could have used it to defend themselves from the invading Vikings and Norsemen. By the 11th century the Vikings were holding it. In their language it was called 'Jar borg'. Our family name comes from this title.

The Danish King Canute ruled England from 1016 until 1035. Canute, beside being King of England, was King of Norway and Denmark. It must have been during his reign that Germund, the ancestor of the Yarborough family, came to live in England.

The whole area around Yarborough Fort (20 miles by 20 miles) was known as The Wapentake of Yarborough. What was a wapentake? Peter Sawyer* writes that the word was a Scandinavian word - vapnatak - meaning 'the flourishing of weapons at an assembly'. The word came to be used for the district that these warriors controlled. At the Yarburgh, the Wapentake of Yarborough would assemble to decide matters like defence, the imposing of tribute and the choice of leaders.

It so happens that Yarborough Fort is near the village of Croxton which in olden times was called Crochaston (i.e. Croch's settlement). Now, as Germund's grandson was named Kettelcroch, I wonder if he gave his name to Crocheston and became an important man in controlling the Wapentake of Yarborough.

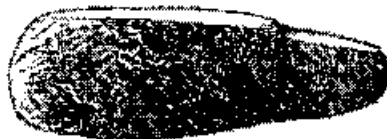
It might explain why, when Germund and his family returned to their village of Grainthorpe (Germund's totp) that the name 'de Jerdeburgh' (= of the yarburgh) came to be added on to their first names. It may, also, explain why the village in which Germund's descendants settled, came to be named after 'the Yarburgh', as Yarburgh.

We can imagine Germund, around 1035, as a striking bearded warrior, with a horned helmet, bull-nosed shield and carrying a large spear. We see him addressing a large number of fellow warriors, as he issued King Canute's orders to the wapentake of armed men.

When the Normans took over England, the Duke of Brittany gave, or more likely re-instated, Germund's family with two churches with land, salt-pans and appurtenances, near Yarburgh village.

*Anglo-Saxon Lincolnshire. Vol. III of A History of Lincolnshire, Peter Sawyer, 1998, p. 85 & 108.

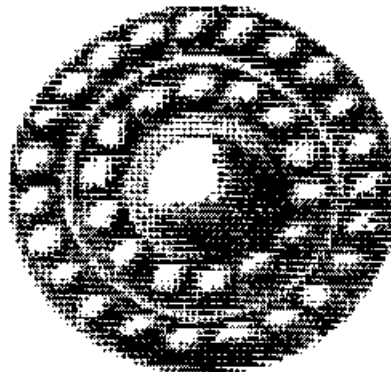
[Ed. Note: For more information on the prolific writings by Rev. Peter Yerburch, send your letters to the Rev. Peter Yerburch, 2 Mill Race Close Mill Road, SP27RX, Salisbury, Wiltshire, England. For more information on The Ancient Yarborough Saga Legends and History, a booklet of 71 pages, with pages 30 and 40 used in this quarterly, write to Gayle G. Ord - Mrs. R. N. Ord, 683 East Scenic Hills Drive, North Salt Lake, Utah, 84054 or e mail mord@lgcy.com]



Granite Wedge of Axe.



Chert-edged Flint Knife.



Horned Helmet



Bull-nosed Shield



Spearhead



OF ANCIENT FAMILY PEDIGREES

Of the families of Norman descent in America, it has been said by L.G. Pine, editor of Burke's *Peerage and Landed Gentry*:

"In my opinion, after long investigation, I think that there are more proven Norman pedigrees in the United States than in this country. The main reason for this is the greater interest which the Americans have taken in their ancestry. They have been careful to preserve their records from the first immigrant ancestor. Natural curiosity has led them to seek information about his background. Similar motives do not exist to the same extent in Britain. . . ."

Then he continues: "Descent from the English royal line is descent par excellence from the Normans, and the royal ancestry is highly prized among the Americans. . . . In this respect the United States of America stand alone among the great nations of the world. The first history of the nation as representing a civilized country is known intimately and decisively with full, reliable, and accurate records, dating as it were from the beginning of time. . . ."

Of Virginia he states: Among the many notabilities who were members of the company were Hakluyt, Sir George Somers, Sir Thomas Gates and Sir Ferdinando Gorges . . . in the last named we have the representative, as we have seen, of a most ancient Norman house, to which the author could have added Sir George Yardley, as representing another."

"Among the families," he continues "figuring prominently in the history of this state which still survive in the male line, are those of Washington, Carter, Randolph, Lee, Byrd, Page, Fairfax, Harrison, Bolling, Claiborne, Digges, Conway, Cabell, Ashton, Fitzhugh, Fowke, Gordon, Henry, Pendleton, Slaughter, Tyler, and Chichester. . . ."

Later on he says: To return to our examination of relics of Normanity among the peers, the old Deramore pedigree formerly began with the words, "The family of Yarburgh (the peer's family name is Yarburgh-Batson) is one of great antiquity. At the time of the Norman conquest, Eustachius de Yarburgh was Lord of Yarburgh, in Lincolnshire, which manor etc. still remains vested in the Lord Deramore (Burke's *Peerage*, before 1953). After this lofty beginning we come down to a plain and correct account, from which it is perfectly clear that this fine old family derives both name and origin from Yarburgh. Its first impetus on the road to fame was given by a good Tudor lawyer, Edmund Yarburgh, for whom is claimed lineal descent from the said Eustachius de Yarburgh. This same Eustachius was wont formerly to appear in the family tree of Lord Alvingham whose surname is Yerburch and whose Yerburch arms are the same as Lord Deramore's Yarburgh arms. I understand, however, that this Eustachius has as much reality as had the prophet Ezekiel when William Blake beheld him sitting in a tree in Blake's garden.

Eustachius has to join that band of mighty Normans, puissant Saxons and regal Welshmen whose existence can at the best be conceded to have been possible. . . . There is always an eponymous at the beginning of every tribe, but it does not follow that he really lived. Lord Alvingham's pedigree is traced from one Germund, who was entfeoffed of lands at Grainthorpe, Co. Lincoln, and of the advowson of the church there by Alain Count of Brittany, 1084-1112. This man Germund, of whose antecedents and race we know nothing (though there was a pre-Conquest Germund in Lincolnshire, which bodes ill for Norman pedigrees), was the common ancestor of both Deramore and Alvingham. If Germund was of Saxon origin, then the superfluous introduction of Eustachius was another of those clumsy half-conscious attempts to provide a combination of Saxon and Norman ancestry . . . an attempt . . . to run with both hare and hounds." By: Ed. Gayle G. Ord [They Came With The Conqueror, L.G.Pine 942 H2gp Brigham City Ut., Branch L.D.S., Genealogy Library]



ON THE ANCIENT YARBOROUGH PEDIGREES

Explanation - Rev. Peter Yerburgh



It has been said that if the legend is more interesting than the truth, then print the legend. I feel much the same about the traditional pedigree. It is wonderful to imagine Eustre de Yerdeburgh fighting for the Conqueror and the victorious King rewarding such knightly valour with the gift of land in Lincolnshire. Such is the impression given by the date 1066 put next to Eustre de Yarburgh's name in the ancient pedigrees of the College of Arms.

I would, on a sentimental level, like to accept the legend. Indeed, the fact that there is a Wapentake of Yarborough must indicate the significance of the family in ancient times.

The Domesday Book (1086) does not confirm or deny the family's importance. Usually the Domesday Book only gives the senior overlord, who in our case was the Count of Brittany. It does not give any individual land holder's name for the village of Yarburgh. Neither does the Lindsey Survey. (1115).

The thirteenth century monastic records (see the next sections) do give a great number of references to Yarboroughs (spelt Jerdebure) but the names do not tie up with names on the traditional pedigree. They show a different and convincing descent down to the 1300s.

It is not until the early fifteenth century that the traditional pedigree is authenticated by other records. The evidence begins about 1410. A document of this date mentions that Richard de Yarburgh was married to Joan Atwell. We know that Richard was the tax collector for the Gayton Soke and that he held this by purchase in 1415. He was probably about thirty when he took this office.

His son, William, was Bailiff by 1462. He lived at Tathwell. Tathwell is quite close to Louth. In 1443 William Yarburgh of Tathwell is described as a Yeoman. In 1450 he is described as 'late of Yarburgh' and is married to Isabell. In the 1450s he is titled a 'gent' and he is a member of the Guild of Weavers. The last date I have for him is 1469.

William's own son was named Richard. He was Bailiff in 1478. He married Elizabeth Moigne. Their son was Charles Yarburgh, Lord of the Manor of Kelstern, who was born about 1475 and died in 1544. He married twice. By his first marriage to Agnes Skipwith, daughter of Sir John Skipwith, he had a son - Richard. The family, which descended from this heir, lived in the village of Yarburgh in the mid 17th century but it does not appear to have survived in the male line, after the Civil War.

It was Charles Yarburgh's second wife - Elizabeth Newcomen - who, through her second son - Edmund Yarborough - provided a family descent into recent times. . . .

From the eleventh century onwards the name Yarborough appears in historical records. These Yarboroughs are linked with some notable person or with a particular place. So we have the Chancellor's family, the 'Traditional' Yarboroughs who were later linked with the Manors of Kelstern, Willoughby and Snaith, the 'Monastic' Branch, and the Yarboroughs of Louth, Alvingham and Virginia. The connection of each with each is often not clear.

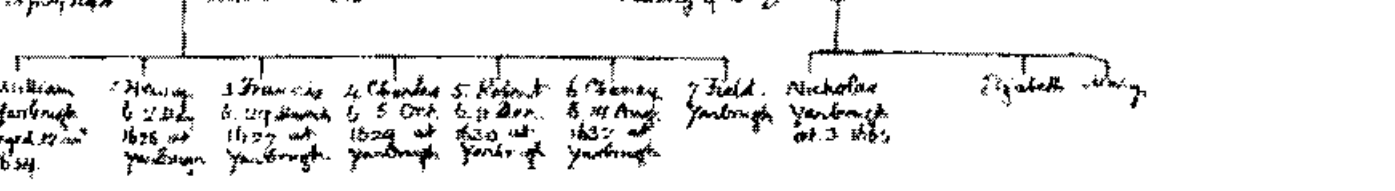
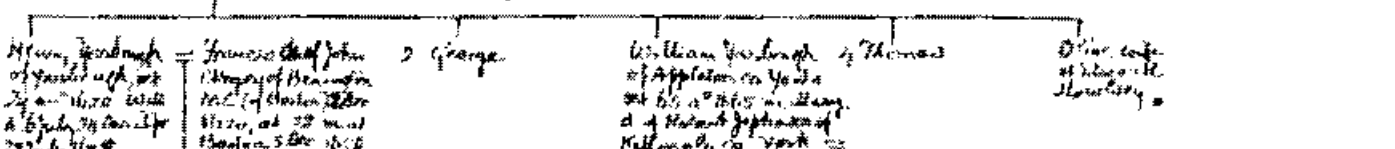
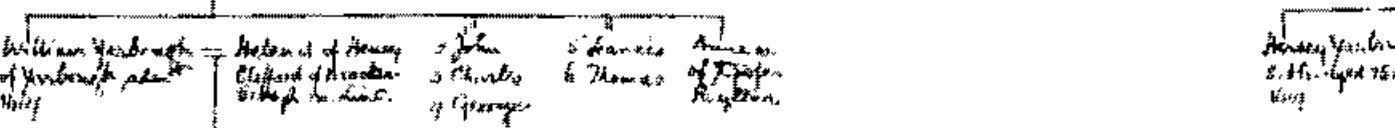
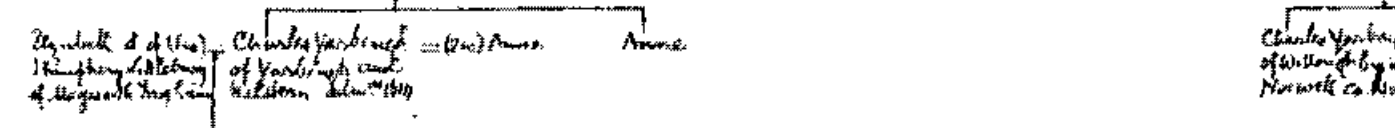
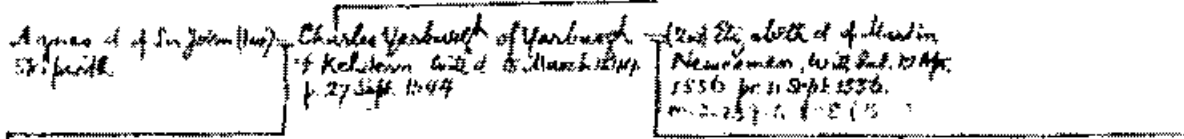
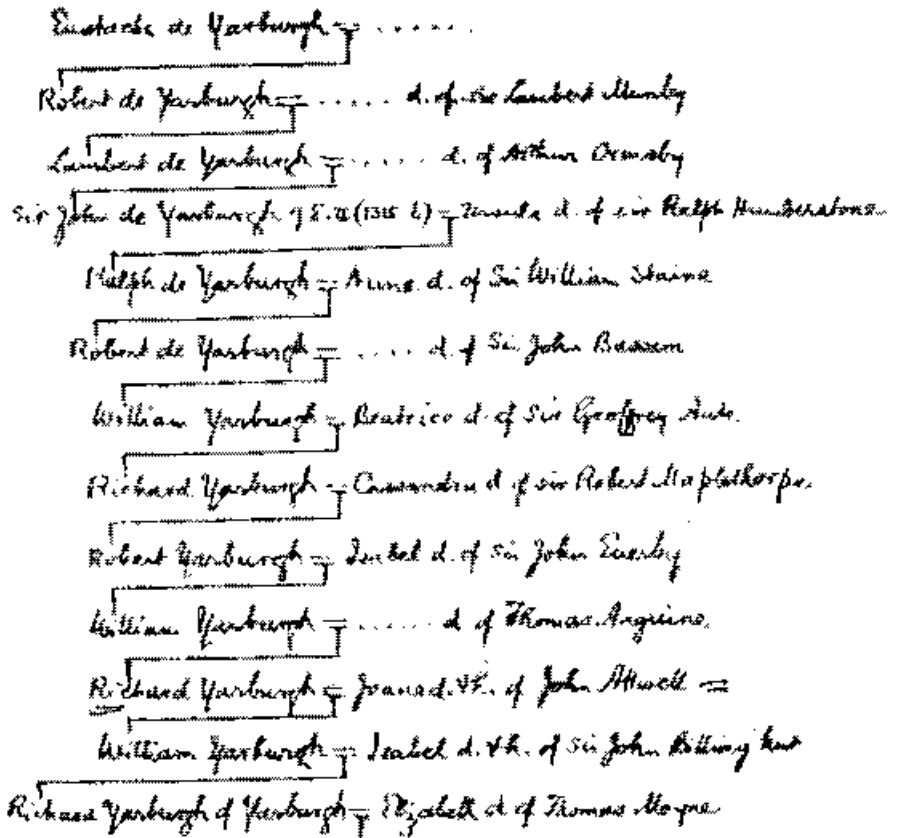


C. 140 } 143 4
 C. 23 } 43
 C. 40 } 129 6
 H. 21 } f. 33
 No 4 } 1201

YARBURGH

Ancestry

Manuscript from England



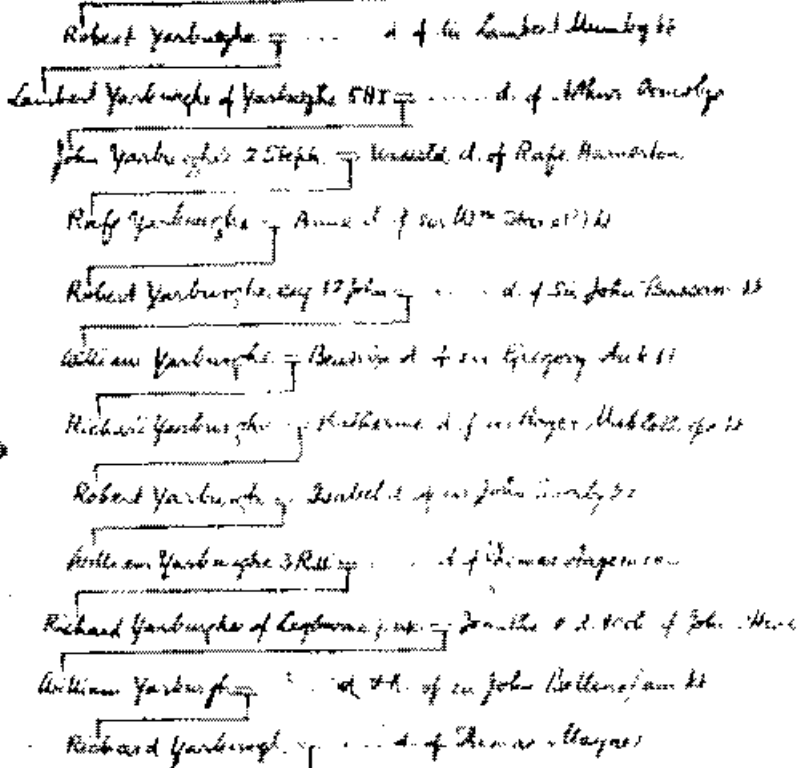


Lambert 155. 865

Eastward: bought all Yarborough, temp W. I 16th c

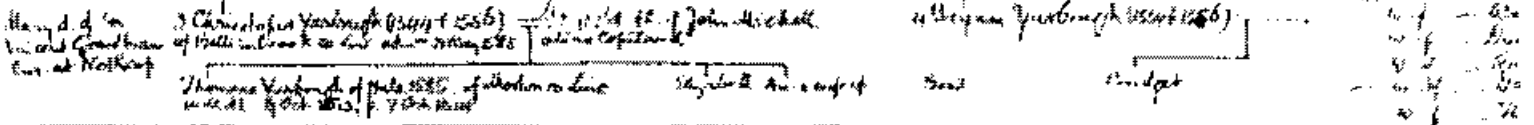
Yarborough

Research: A. Evelyn S. Goble



Agnes d. of Sir John Seynall kt Charles Yarborough d. of ...

Richard ... Christopher ...



Elizabeth d. of ... Francis Yarborough of ...

Barbara w. of William ...
Francis w. of ...
Winifred w. of ...

Robert Yarborough of ...
20 March 1590 to ...

Edmund Yarborough ...

(Lamb 155)

Richard Yarborough d. of ...

Agnes Charles

Thomas ... Christopher ...

Charles Yarborough ...

William John Charles

16 July 1976 at Society of Genealogists, London Eng by Evelyn



THE TRADITIONAL TREE

By Rev. Peter Yarbrough

Beatrice de Yarbrough. 1066

Robert de Yarbrough m. 5 Hen.I. (1105) = daughter of Sir Lambert Manby.

Lambert de Yarbrough m. 2 Stephen. (1137) = daughter of Arthur Ormsby, Esq.

Sir John de Yarbrough of Y. m. Ursula, daughter of Sir Ralph Hubertson.

Note: It is impossible that this Sir John de Yarbrough is the same person as the Sir John Yarbrough, the Chancellor, since they lived in different centuries.

Ralph de Yarbrough m. Anne, daughter of Sir William Staine.

Robert de Yarbrough m. daughter of Sir John Bussan.

William Yarbrough m. Beatrice, daughter of Sir Gregory Auke.

Richard Yarbrough m. Cassandra, daughter of Sir Roger Mapletorpe.

Robert Yarbrough m. 3 Rich.II. (1350) Isabel, daughter of Sir John Everby.

William Yarbrough m. daughter of Thomas Abgevine, Esq.

*Richard Yarbrough m. Joan Atwell, daughter of John Atwell, Esq. of Legbourne (c.1410).

THE CHANCELLOR'S FAMILY

Two John de Jordeburchs lived near Grimsby in the early 1300s. One was married to Elizabeth. He and Elizabeth gave land to Grimsby Abbey in 1314. The other Sir John, was married to Joanna. He was Coroner for Lincolnshire (c.1315) and Assessor of Lindsey (1322). This man was probably the Sir John de Yerdeburgh, one of the two Lincolnshire knights who attended Parliament in 1325. He is mentioned in the Feudal Fees (1346) as holding lands in Thorganby.

A Sir John de Yerdeburgh, probably the Coroner's son, became linked to the Court of John, Duke of Lancaster. Sir John de Yerdeburgh was, first, Keeper of the Royal Wardrobe. As such, he signed vouchers to famous men like Sir Geoffrey Chaucer. In 1379 he became Chancellor to the Duke. The Register of John of Gaunt (Camden Society Vol.LVI & LVII) records that Sir John de Yerdeburgh was the Duke's first Chancellor. This would have been a very important position, because John of Gaunt was virtually in charge of the country, being uncle to the young king - Richard II. The Duke was also involved in European affairs. While the Duke was fighting his campaigns, Sir John de Yerdeburgh was one of five given the control of the Duke's castles. His duties as Keeper of the Royal Seal meant that Sir John had to travel a great deal. He became unwell. In 1383 he wrote a letter to the Duke asking him to accept his resignation. The Duke wrote a personal letter to him, accepting his resignation, calling him "Nostre tresame clerk, sire Johan de Yerdeburgh, nostre chancellor."

Chancellors at that time were usually clerics, so it is possible that this Sir John was the same man who was appointed by John of Gaunt to be a canon of St. Paul's in 1399. If so, then his health must have improved!

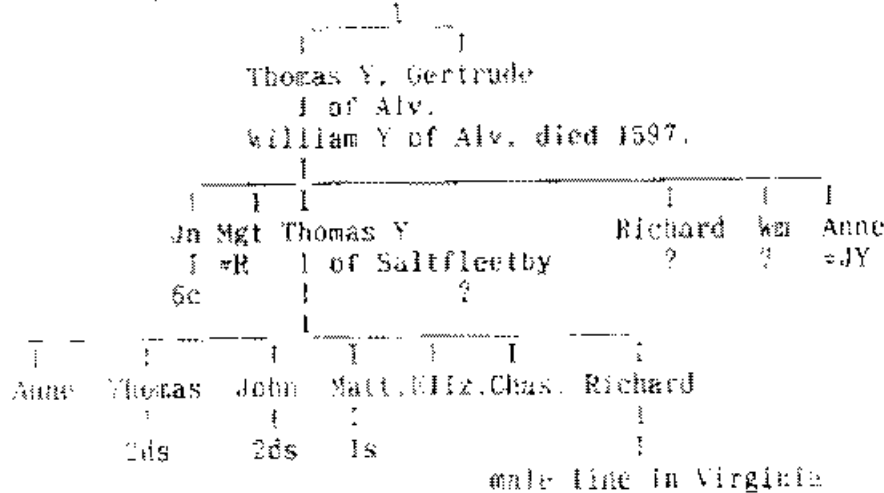
Another John de Yerburch of Reepham, (possibly the Chancellor's son, if he was married,) was Clerk of Common Pleas in 1411. Walter, the son of John de Yerburch, was also an attorney. He, too, lived at Reepham, near Lincoln. In 1418 Walter Yerburch and his wife, Frances, made a concord over Reepham Manor. The last reference that I have for this family is 1436. It is not known exactly how the Chancellor and the others mentioned above were related to the traditional family.



THE YARBOROUGHS OF ALVINGHAM AND PANTON.

In the College of Arms this family is recorded in a Visitation of 1660 as being descended from William Yarborough of Alvingham, who died in 1597. Their arms are the same as the 'traditional' Yarboroughs but have an annulet added, which is the sign of a fifth house. William's father was a Thomas Yarborough. He was probably a brother of our ancestor, Richard Yerburch of Over Toynton. On the other hand he may have been related to Charles Yarborough of Kelstern. It is suggested that he was the Thomas Yarborough who was reprieved in the Lincolnshire rebellion. (See Yarboroughs of Louth)

probably William Y. of Cockerington



YARBOROWE OF LOUTH

Hamelme de Yarburgh had given land to Louth Park Priory and later Yarboroughs served as monks there. It was at Louth that Sir Henry Vavasour gave Richard de Yerburch, his steward, a quarter of the manor of Cockerington. As monks these Yarboroughs were unmarried and so the Yarborowes of Louth were probably a family that had come from Yarburgh village, six miles away.

There was a Thomas Yarburgh of Louth, a fletcher (arrow maker), living at Louth in 1438. There was also a John Yarborowe of Louth who died about 1445. He might have been Thomas' brother. He was a mercer. In 1448 there is a De Banco case involving Thomas Yarburgh of Louth - a wright or wheel maker.

A century later in 1536 Thomas Yarburgh of Alvingham and John Yarburgh of Louth (probably a cousin) took part in the Lincolnshire rebellion. In 1537, they were sentenced to death but were reprieved.

It is not easy to sort out the Louth Yarboroughs because the family of Charles Yarborough of Yarburgh's grandson also lived there. One of the latter's sons - John - died as an infant was buried at Louth in 1564. The other son, Thomas, died at Louth in 1604.

Rev. Peter Yerburch



Yarborough National Conference

Registration Form

Memphis, Tennessee October 21 - 24, 1999

Holiday Inn Sycamore View 901-388-7050

Suggested Registration Fee for Conference expenses:

\$6.00 per person; \$10.00 per couple (family)

Name(s) _____ Number in Party _____

Address _____ Phone: _____

Number attending banquet _____ @ \$13.00 each = _____

(includes tax & gratuity)

Earliest known ancestor _____

Year Born: _____ / Died: _____ State: _____ County: _____

(We will try to match you to others of your line)

Send checks to: Mary Yarborough

2023 Leichster Ln

Memphis TN 38134-6959

901-377-9020 email: mbyarbro@midsouth.tv.com

Volunteer for an Office or Committee?

Annual membership dues, due by September 1, 1999

\$15.00 Individual & \$10.00 Library; Please send to:

Len Yarborough, 5014 Ivondale Ln, St Louis, MO 63129

also gets you the Yarborough Family Quarterly

Make membership checks payable to YNGSA

(Yarborough National Genealogical & Historical Association)

We appreciate your support

Please copy this form and pass it along to others who might attend



QUERY FORM

Mail to: Karen Mazock, Editor, 2523 Weldon Ct., Fenton, MO 63026

INSTRUCTIONS. Use a separate form for each ancestor query and fill in all known information. Use a ? for speculative or unknown information, placing questionable information in (). Approximate dates are shown with ca (ca 1823). Maiden names should be placed in () and nicknames in quotation marks. Show dates in day, month, year order, writing out the year (30 Jan 1823).

YOUR NAME: _____

ADDRESS: _____
Street City State Zip

Seeking info on _____, born _____
(Subject's Name) Day Mon Year

_____ ; died _____ in _____
County State Day Mon Year County State

married _____ on _____ in _____
Spouse's [maiden] Name Day Mon Year County State

Subject's children:

Name	born	died	married to	Date
_____	_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____	_____

Subject's Father: _____, b. _____
(Name) Day Mon Year County State

d. _____, m. _____
Day Mon Year County State Day Mon Year County State

Subject's Mother: _____, b. _____
Maiden Name Day Mon Year County State

d. _____
Day Mon Year County State

Subject's Siblings: _____

Additional information on subject (places of residence; additional marriages; military records, etc.) _____



MEMBERSHIP APPLICATION

Yarbrough National Genealogical & Historical Association, Inc.

Make checks payable to:

YARBROUGH NQHA, INC.

Mail to: **LEW YARBROUGH**, Treasurer, 5034 Ivondale Lane, St. Louis MO 63129

Name: _____ Date: _____

Address: _____ Phone: () _____

Name of your earliest proven ancestor: _____
b. _____, d. _____
m. _____

Membership \$15.00 Library \$10.00 (Mailed only to Library address)

Name of Library _____

Address: _____

1. What are your suggestions for the Yarbrough Family quarterly?

2. What is your area of interest (Research; current family news, meetings, computer research, etc.)?

3. Do you have an interest in serving as a director, officer or committee chairman/member of the corporation? If so, in what capacity?

4. How can the Association be of help to you?

The YNCHA year runs from September 1st through August 31st of each year. First time members are retroactive to September of the year in which they join and will receive all issues of Yarbrough Family Quarter published to date for that year.



The Yarbrough Family Quarterly
Published by the
Yarbrough National Genealogical
& Historical Association, Inc.

Continuation of the Yarbrough Family Magazine
Charles David Yarbrough (1941-1985) Founding Editor



Change Service Requested

Kent & Kimra Goble
8348 West 3100 South
Magna, Ut. 84044

TO:

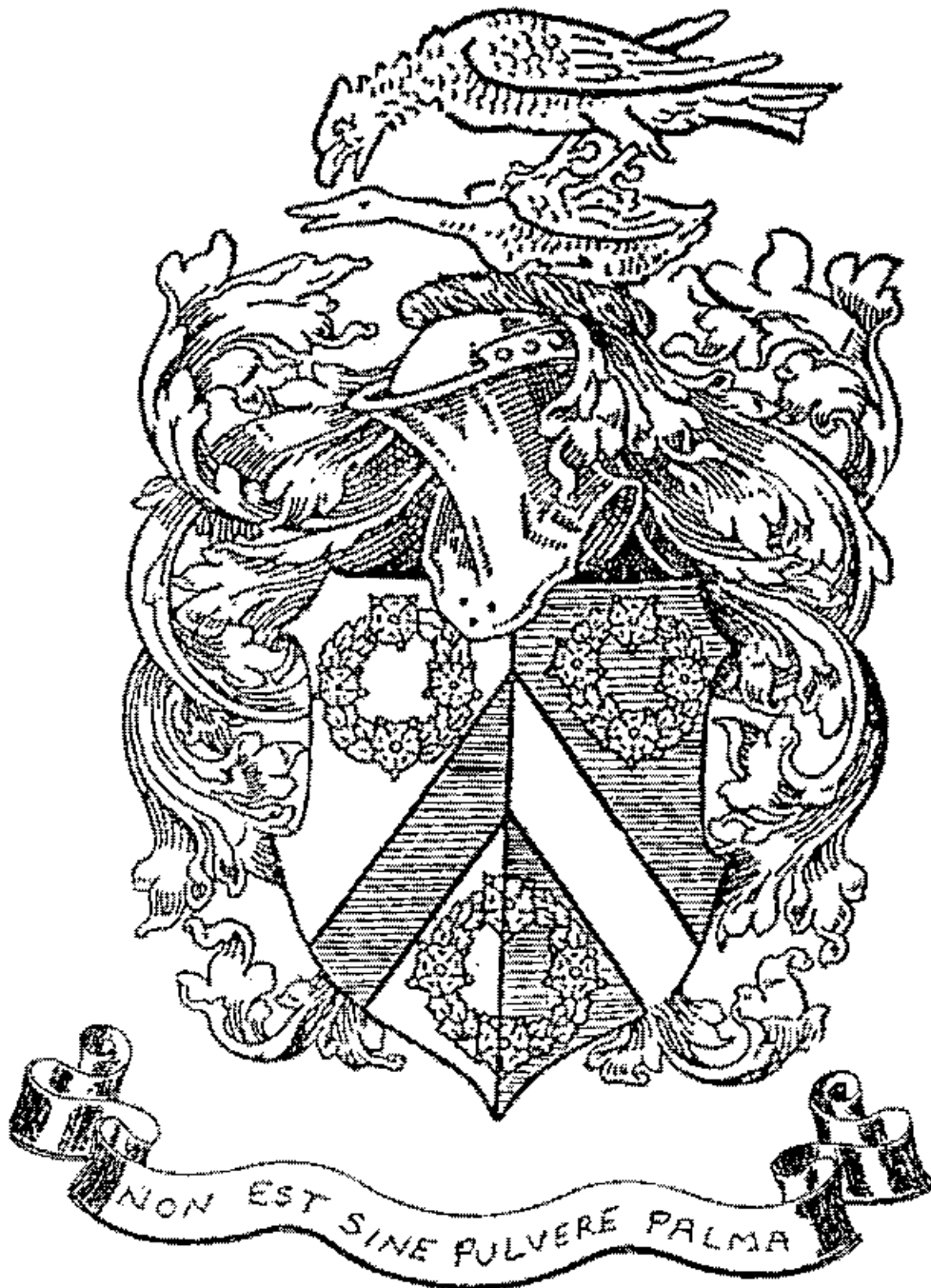
Richard G. Goble
1770 West 1000 South
Salt Lake City, Utah 84119

THIS ISSUE

Officers/Directors	2
President's Corner	3
The Family and Some Descendants of Henry Yarbrough, Sr. (Agnes B. Pearlman)	4
Additional Editor's Notes (Gayle G. Ord)	9
North Carolina Yarbroughs Branch Out, etc. (Gayle G. Ord)	10-13
Poem: I Could Never Be A Yankee, Lord (William Kent Goble)	14
William & Elliner Yarbrough & Family Of Amelia (Intro. Mae Y. Bray)	15
YFQ Notes and Research	16-18
Descendants of William & Elliner (Cont. Mae Y. Bray)	19-22
An Introduction To The Year 2000 Series (Gayle G. Ord)	23-25
From The Ancient Yarbrough Saga Legends and History (Gayle G. Ord)	26-27
Yarbrough Fort (Rev. Peter Yerburch)	28-29
Of Ancient Family Pedigrees (Gayle G. Ord)	30
On The Ancient Yarbrough Pedigrees (Rev. Peter Yerburch)	31
Ancient Yerburch Manuscript From England (Kenneth & Evelyn Goble)	32-33
Traditional & Other Family Pedigrees (Research of Rev. Peter Yerburch)	34-36
Yarbrough National Conference Form (Phil and Mary Yarbrough)	37
Query Form (Karen Mazock)	38
Membership Application (Len Yarbrough)	39

THE YARBROUGH FAMILY QUARTERLY

*Published by the
Yarbrough National Genealogical
& Historical Association, Inc.
Continuation of the Yarbrough Family Magazine
Charles David Yarbrough (1941-1985) Founding Editor*



Yarbrough Family Quarterly

Volume 9 No. 2 Page 1

THE YEAR 2000 - ISSUE NO. 1



OFFICERS FOR THE YEAR 2000

Lecil Brown
Edwin T. Yarbrough
Len Yarborough
Karen Mazock
Gregory V. Yarbrough
Ann Y. Bush *

Bethany, OK
Hartsville, SC
St. Louis, MO
Fenton, MO
Chesterfield, VA
Athens, AL

President
Vice President
Treasurer
Assistant Treasurer
Secretary
Assistant Secretary

DIRECTORS

Edna Yarbrough (00)
127 Stratmore Drive
Shreveport, LA 71115-3101
(318) 797-2700

Len Yarborough (01)
5034 Ivondale Lane
St. Louis, MO 63129
(314) 892-3220
yarboroughl@prodigy.net

Barbara Y. Blanton (02)
114 Fairway View Dr.
Shelbyville, TN 37160-6780
(931) 684-6761
bblanton@united.net

Orman Yarbrough (00)
Route 2, Box 4
Rule, TX 79547
(940) 997-2311

Edwin T. Yarborough (01)
1033 New Market Road
Hartsville, SC 29550
(843) 332-6922

Loeta Venable (02)
2716 SW 115th St.
Oklahoma City, OK 73170
(405) 6991-5293
Tomloeta@aol.com

William Kent Goble (00)
8348 W. 3100 S.
Magna, UT 98044
(801) 250-2923

James A. Yarbrough (01)
3652 Bishop Drive
Tucker, GA 30084-7107
(770) 938-1507

Robert C. Yarbrough(02)
4158 Suzanne Lane
Duluth, GA 20096
(770) 476-2890
bobyarbrough@mindspring.com

Phillip Yarbrough (00)
2023 Leichester Lane
Memphis, TN 38134
(901) 377-9020
mbyarbrough@netscape.net

Wm. "Billy" Yarbro (01)
Box 93
Decaturville, TN 38329
(901) 852-4421

Lecil Brown (02)
P. O. Box 721
Bethany, OK 73008
(405) 495-2699
76644.544@compuserve.com

PUBLISHING

Kent* & Kimra Goble
Gayle Goble Ord
Resource:
Ken & Evelyn Goble
With Special Thanks to:
Y.Q. Consultant
Rev. Peter Yerburch, Eng.
British Family Authority

RESEARCH

Jeanette Wilson*
508 Cotton Grove Rd.
Lexington, NC 27292-3820
(336) 249-3075

ARCHIVES

Karen Mazock*
2523 Weldon Court
Fenton, MO 63026
(314) 349-7083 Ph/Fax
Mazock@aol.com
Mary Y. Daniel
Ann Broadbent
Beverly Moxley

*Chairpersons:

Gregory V. Yarbrough
Arlene Weidinger
VIDEO
Robert C. Yarbrough

[*To make sure your name is included in the 2000 Membership Directory contact Ann Y. Bush at: abush@HiWAAAY.net — or write to 1421 Redbud St. Athens, AL 35611 (256)232-7174.]



Dear Cousins

Our family meeting in Memphis in October, 1999, was well attended and everyone there had a wonderful time. There seemed to be a new spirit of optimism. I'm sorry that all could not be there. Several new members brought encouragement, and we went away persuaded that the organization has many good days ahead.

Our hosts in Memphis, Phil and Mary Yarbrough, were just great. They had planned well for the entire time, and wrapped it up Saturday evening with a program difficult to describe. An appearance by "Elvis" brought the house down with laughter. THANK YOU, Phil and Mary, and your children for your hospitality, and a myriad of other things you have done over the years.

The family meeting, following the Board of Directors meeting, elected three new directors to replace myself, Karen Mazoek and Jeanette Wilson, whose terms expired this year. We welcome Barbara Blanton from TN, Loretta Venable from OK, and Bob Yarbrough from GA to the Board of Directors. These younger, energetic members will serve us well in the future.

By unanimous vote, October was selected as the preferred time to meet each year. The meeting next year in October in Nashville, TN, will be hosted by Barbara Blanton. You will be advised later when the exact date has been determined.

We are indebted to Gayle Ord for her dedication to research and editing of the Quarterly. The well-written material she has been producing is much appreciated. THANK YOU, Gayle. Thanks also, to Kent and Kimra Goble for your work with the printers and getting it distributed.

Here in OK, as of the time of writing this (Nov. 11), the weather is terrific. Summer is lingering on — and we are enjoying temperatures in the upper 70s when the norm should be in the 50s. But the calendar says Thanksgiving, Christmas, and Y2K are coming up. Christmas is that "wonderful time of the year." I hope Christmas for all of you is a time of peace and joy, made possible by the Prince of Peace, a time of coming together with your family and friends for your health and prosperity. HAVE A HAPPY NEW MILLENNIUM.

Sincerely, Leclil Brown



PUBLISHERS' NOTES FOR THE YEAR 2000 SERIES

"WHO ARE WE . . . THESE YARBOROUGHs?"

William Kent Goble

(Descendant of George Yarborough and Elizabeth Norwood)

As we stand at the threshold of a new millennium, looking forward to future generations of our family yet unborn and back into the obscuring mists that shroud our ancient past, we sense a kinship and bond to the continuum of life that transcends time and death. Indeed, we begin to realize that we are a part of a great family that spans across seemingly countless generations.

Not surprisingly, we begin to ask ourselves, "who are we" . . . these Yarboroughs and allied matriarchal families? We wonder, "where did we come from . . . where have we been . . . and where shall we go into the beckoning future that awaits us?" So, what is the point? What is the purpose of our membership in this distinctive family?

It is that we continue our search, reaching out and back, doing painstaking yet rewarding research which continues to illuminate our ancient roots . . . our family ties . . . our sense of belonging and oneness. It is that we reach out to our kinfolk everywhere, tying and binding this great family ever more closely together as we do so.

And, each time a thread of our research makes a connection with the whole, the message must be the same . . . "welcome to the family . . . we are you . . . you are us. Therefore, let us embrace once more in the bonds of kinship though we number in the many, many thousands and stretch to the corners of the earth where time and circumstance has flung us."

Imagine the comfort and consolation as we rejoice in our "common legacy together," joining hearts and hands while stepping boldly into the many tomorrows that await us. Fore, by this gathering, we have become "no more strangers and foreigners but fellow citizens . . ." of one great and abiding family which is sustained by the strength of our eternal kinship.

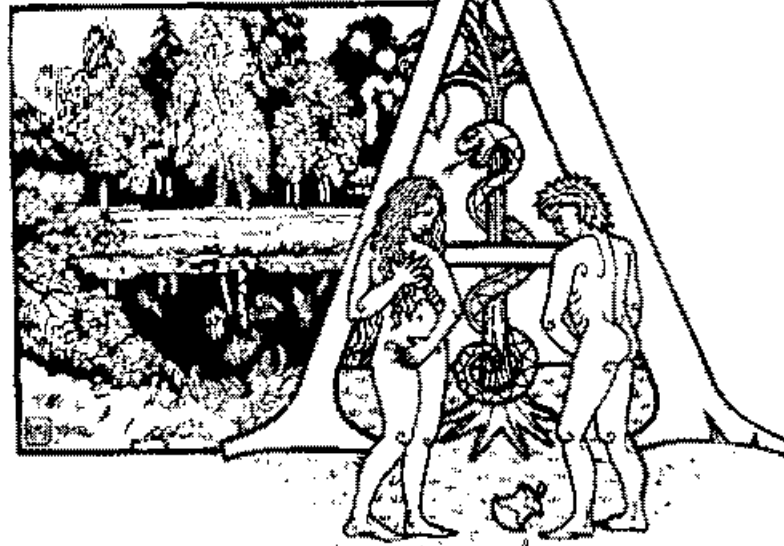
AS OUR MILLENNIAL SEARCH CONTINUES

Gayle Goble Ord

(Descendant of George Yarborough and Elizabeth Norwood)

The Yarborough family, like every family in the world today, treasures their legends of illustrious descent. However, in Europe during the middle ages few families possessed such things as legendary ancestral lists. The famous case of Scrope vs. Grosvenor in 1385 (over identical insignia on arms) was handled in the King's courts without any illustrious familial pedigrees present to aid the worthy knightly contestants in their claims,

Even at this time the royal and noble did not all have pedigrees, or complete control on arms, lands and money; for the nouveaux riches — the merchants rising to power in the Middle Ages — began to assert not only their authority to riches, but also began to claim as fully an illustrious descent as those reserved for King and Nobility. And soon, along with noble men, men of means dared attach themselves to the First Family in the Garden of Eden. Others, not filled with so great a pomposity, contented themselves with well-known pagan deities and beloved Christian Saints.



These pedigrees still exist today, and are still used by even the best and well-intentioned to prove descent from our ultimate Biblical ancestors, Adam and Eve. Let buyers of this legend beware, however, for from early European ancestors to Biblical Patriarchs we must make the leap from the kings of the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle — through the legendary Kings of Troy and their hero Dardanus, who becomes the twin Darda illegitimate son and grandson of Judah in the Bible.

The Kings were the first to be provided with royal pedigrees to Adam and the nobles soon followed; however, after merchants of affluence appeared, the fine art and trade of pedigree-making flourished greatly on the Continent. Prime examples are of the house of Levis-Mirepoix who claimed descent from the priestly tribe of Levi and the Cesarini family who claimed descent from the Caesars, while the Massimo clan heralded their ancestry from Fabius Maximus. The greatest claim of all came from the Esterhazy family, of Hungary, where they specified Adam, husband of Eve, as a grandson in their family, with an Esterhazy name.

“Adam Esterhazy, first of the name; Adam, his son, second of the name; Adam, his son, third of the name; under whom God created the world”!

Thus, as we begin our studies of our family's past, as suggested by Peter as part of our Year 2000 Series, let us not become too attached to any family legend, but enjoy what we do have and realize that we may never have all the answers. We are in the same company with all of the illustrious people in the world; for even the best of us, in the end, shall never know it all. Also, only with a more relentless pursuit of excellence will we separate fact from fiction. May we all continue to grow individually and collectively, even as our great family organization continues to grow. Wonderful, enjoyable hunting is our Year 2000 wish for you. YOUR Y.F.Q. EDITORIAL STAFF

Genealogical Research Methods & Sources

Milton Rubicam, V. I, p. 6.

Harm's Associates, Hopewell, New Jersey, 1980.

[Source of Families above.]

The Elements of the Celtic Tradition

Caitlin Matthews, [Trojans to Adam tradition]

Elements Book Ltd., Pp. 23.

Shaftsbury, Dorset, England, 1989.



YARBOROUGH LEGENDS OF DESCENT

"The Yarbroughs of America are lineal descendants of William Yarbrough, who was one of the sixty thousand Normans who embarked as vassals to the Duke of Normandy, in the Year 1046 [sic should be 1066] to conquer England. For his valiancy, William the conqueror of England, gave him the Earldom of Yorkshire county, England, which Earldom still exists. [The earliest Legend] F.H.L. S.L.C., Ut. PBA 929.23 #8176 (An Old Library Source, file of Evelyn Goble.)

"Lexington Dispatch"

Mr. Editor: I saw in the dispatch of January 5th. [1898] a notice of the passing of Rev. Aaron Yarbrough, which occurred 30 Dec. 1897. By the kindness of Col. George Yarbrough of Tyler Texas, I can give you a little sketch of this family, which shows that the Yarbroughs of America are lineally descended from William Yarbrough, who was one of the 60,000 Normans who embarked as vassals to the Duke of Normandy in the year 1066, to conquer England. [Duke William] gave him the Earldom of Yorksaire which earldom still exists. [F.H.L. S.L.C., Ut. 929.273 p539bd, p. 4.]

UPDATE OF THE LEGEND
(Which we work from today)

"... The English Yarbrough family is one of the oldest families in England. It can actually be traced back to 853 AD when the House of Yarbrough was formed by Germund. The family was of Danish origin and it is assumed that they came into England (then known as Anglo-land) during the Danish invasion in 800 Ad. [sic] The Danes in England were enemies of the Anglo-Saxons and they sided with William the Conqueror of Normandy during the invasion of 1066 AD.[*] As a result William awarded these Danes various estates when he came into power. According to records at this time Eustachius de Yarburgh, a descendant of Germund, was made Lord of Yarburgh, which was known by both names (Yarburgh & Yarbrough). This estate of course received a charter from the King and was allowed a representative in Parliament.

The Yarbrough or Yarburgh family is reportedly the eleventh oldest recorded family in England. (Much of this information was not known until World War II, at which time an old monastery was bombed and it unearthed enough information to trace this line back to 853 AD in an unbroken line.) . . ." [Ed. Note: It is known that two early Germunds did exist, and many of the known Yarbrough family descends from the second of 1066. Peter has also found a secondary ancestor, which we have included in this issue. However, if we still wish to descend from Eustachius de Yarburgh we do have other problems. Y.F.Q. Vol. 9, No. 1, Pp. 30-31, by Ed. of Burke's, L.G. Pine; Rev. Peter Yerburgh.]

The History of Decatur County Tennessee,
Lillye Younger, p. 442-3, [From Cecil Brown's files]
Carter Printing Co., Southern Mississippi, 1977.
F.H.L. S.L.C., Ut. 976.832H2y

[*Note* Legend 1: The Norman Viking leaders who came into England with William Duke of Normandy were of Norwegian Viking descent, as was William himself. Norwegians and Danes did not like each other either.]



TWO LINES OF DESCENT

The Newest Research Of Rev. Peter Yerburch

The Royal College of Arms, London, has recognized the descent of the Lincolnshire Yerburchs (and so the Richard Yarborough of Virginia) back to one Germund. Few, if any, will know that there were TWO main ancestors for the Yarboroughs. Both came to prominence after the Norman Conquest of 1066.

The earliest ancestor, as you may already know, was Germund (ca circa 1020 A.D. who was given land and two churches in Alvingham and Grainthorpe by Conan, Count of Brittany. One line of Germund's family, in the 5th generation, lived at Yerburch and became known as Hameline de Yarborough. His son, Brian de Yarborough, is given the title 'dominus' (lord). From this line sprang the Cockerington Yerburchs. Today this family is headed by Major General Guy Yerburch C.B.E., O.B.E.. He holds the title Baron Alvingham.

The second ancestor was Landric. He lived about 1080. His grandson, Brian (a knight of Breton) was given land and the church of Yerburch, by another Count of Brittany (Alan). From this line sprang the Heslington Yarboroughs. Today this family is headed by Baron Deramore.

THE SECOND ANCESTOR

I have long known that there were other Yarboroughs who did not 'fit' into the family tree. One of these was a man whose name has always fascinated me, namely Gikell de Yarburgh. He was steward of a large area in Lincolnshire called Gayton. His overlord was the Duke of Brittany.

In the Report of the Lincolnshire Architectural Society, Vol. XLI, (1932) pp. 27-381, entitled 'Yarborough,' the Reverend Reginald C. Dudding examined the 'gift' of the manor and advowson of Yerburch Village. As his is a very complicated article, I give this summary, with my own additions.

LANDRIC

The 'Lindsey Survey (1115 - 1118) and the Testa de Nevill (1212) record that 'one carucate (160) acres was given to Landric around 1086, by Alan, Count of Brittany and Earl of Richmond. The descendants of Landric were to become the Yerburchs of Yerburch but they were also known by three locational names: 'de Welton,' 'de Yerburch,' and 'de Couton'. The name changed as the family moved their location. Some later descendants also called themselves Gikell, in honour of Gikell de Yerburch, the Steward.

We know that Landric had a son, Alan (1) who gave Kirkstead two bovates (40 acres) in Saxedale with a common in Welton. Alan became a monk at Kirkstead towards the end of his life. (Dudding, p. 29) Alan had two sons: Brian 'de Welton' and Gikell (Jukell) 'de Yerburch'. Brian de Welton was a contemporary of Hameline de Yerdeburgh. The name of Brian's wife was Edina. The Alvingham Chartulary (fo.110 verso, in the margin) gives much of the pedigree.



Memorandum: "Lord Conan, Earl of Brittany and of Richmond has given to a certain Brian 'de Brittany,' kn^t . . . his 18 of annual rent in Yerdeburgh and Germithorpe . . . and the advowson of the church of Yerburgh, at the instance of the said Brian. Half of the 18 and half the demesne (ownership) to the brother of the said Brian, Gikell by name."

DESCENDANTS OF BRIAN 'DE WELTON'

Brian had two sons - Ralph and Alan (2). Of these, Ralph is mentioned as having no heirs. In the Kirkstead Chartulary (fo. 82.13) he confirms the gifts of his father (Brian) and grandfather.

[The Harleian Charter 57 G 23 (Stenton Danelaw p. 115) shows Brian had a third son, Robert.]

Alan (2), son of Brian, presented a Vicar to the church of Yarburgh in 1219. He then disappears from the records and he probably died young, leaving an only daughter who married Walter de Couton.

Walter de Couton had a son, Alan (3) de Couton. In the 1242 Book of Fees, Alan is recorded as holding, 'with Richrd, son of John, half a knight's fee in Yarburgh'.

Alan (3) de Couton had two sons Alan (4) de Couton and Robert de Yarburgh. Alan de Couton (4) gave an annual payment to Alvingham Priory. He, also, gave them the living of Yarburgh (fo. 110v. Margin) about 1280. He died shortly after this, leaving an only daughter named Diana. She married Phillip Frank, who, in 1303, held a fourth part of a knight's fee in Yarburgh and Grainthorpe "which Richard, son of John and Alan, son of Walter had held."

The brother, Robert de Yarburgh, in 1281, allowed the Prior of Alvingham to appoint Geoffrey de Richmond as Vicar of Yarburgh which "Robert, son of Alan (3) grants to the Prior (of Alvingham) this turn".

Robert de Yarburgh had two sons John and William de Yarburgh. It seems that Robert de Yarburgh's sons and grandsons did not wish to relinquish the right of nominating the Rector of Yarburgh. John and William de Yarburgh claimed this right in 1308 and 1330. A Lincoln Court case, recorded in the De Banco Rolls (Roll 191), Michaelmas 6 Edward III (1331) m. . . . refers back to events in 1308:

The Prior of Alvingham in the Court of Edward late King of England etc. before Rafe le Hengman and his fellow justices &c at Westminster in the Octave of St. Hilary of this reign (1308/9). (The Prior) should recover 15 marks against John, son of Robert de Yerdeburgh and William, son of Robert de Yerdeburgh because lately (in 1308!) They had declared that the said Prior should present a suitable person (parson) to the church of Yerdeburgh.

The Sheriff summoned John and William in 1331, but was told that they were now dead. Instead, John's two sons, both named Robert de Yarburgh, were summoned. The assize found against them. The same document records the statement: "Robert de Yerdeburgh and Robert, his brother now (ie 1332) hold the lands which were John's and William's."



[Note. Richard Yerburch was appointed as Vicar of Yarburch around 1335. So Perhaps the brothers had their wish. (See Raymond B. Yarbrough. Yarbrough Family Quarterly Vol. 3 p. 13.)]

It is probable that these two Roberts were twins. The younger of the two Roberts was, most likely, the same Robert de Yerdeburgh who became Steward to Sir Henry Vavasour. As such he was given a quarter of the Manor of Cockerington. The story (See E.R. Yerburch, Some Notes on our Family History, p. 305 - 314) involved the sick knight signing away the deeds (in 1344) to four men on his death bed in the monastery. His wife witnessed the sealing of the documents but thought the documents were for her benefit! Later, when she discovered the truth, she brought law suits to reclaim the Manor.

It is not clear whether Robert was a monk. The other three were, but Robert, as he was the Knight's Steward, may have been a layman. The 'gift' of Cockerington Manor was made in 1344/5. Robert might, then, have been in his thirties.

The 'old' pedigree has a Robert de Yerburch marrying Isabel Ewerby in 1380. For reasons too complicated to go into here, it can be shown that Isabel, if she existed (!) would have lived fifty years later. It is possible that she was confused with Isabella Mussenden (her aunt). But, the Robert in the pedigree was probably the aforementioned Steward.

A William de Yerburch of Grymoldby witnessed for Richard Trewe* of Alvingham in 1379 (See Yarborough History. Bix Hall p. 515). In the traditional pedigree, he married a daughter of Thomas Angevin, and had issue:

[*Trewe was the name of one of the beneficiaries of Cockerington Manor.]

From Richard Yarburch descended the Yarburchs of Heslington Hall. He married Johanna Atwell (generation 13 of the pedigree).

HIGHLIGHTS FROM A LETTER TO YFQ Ed. Sept. 1, 1999

"I mentioned that I had found out more about the Yarbrough/Yarborough/Yerburch ancestry. I now send an article [printed above] which might be important for any future Yarbrough genealogist. It shows that there were two patriarchs. One for the Cockerington Yerburchs and one for the Yorkshire Yarburchs. It had always puzzled me how there could be two Richard Ys in 1430 - one going to Yarburch manor court and the other going to Cockerington manor court. They could hardly be brothers because they both had the same Christian name, yet they could hardly be twins (which were often given the same name) because one was a gent. and the other a yeoman. BUT, if there were two branches, then things become clearer. . . . I am gradually clearing up the complications about Thomas Y. of Alvingham whose great grandson (Richard), I think, went to Virginia. I have recently received the copy of a Will of a man living at Cockerington in 1535, which tends to confirm that Thomas Y. of A. was a brother of my ancestor, Richard Y. of Cockerington. . . ."

From: Peter Yerburch



The Pedigree of the Descendants of Landric

Gen. 1 c.1000 German

Gen. 2 c.1030 Almeric

descent to present

Gen. 3 fl.c.1070

Ancestor

Landric

Gen. 4 fl.c.1100

Alan (1) de Welton

Gen. 5 fl.c.1155

Brian de W Gikell de Y

Gen. 6 fl.c.1183

Alan Ralph

Gen. 7 fl.c.1210

daughter = Walt. C.

Gen. 8 fl.c.1243

Alan de C.

Gen. 9 fl.c.1290

Robert de Y.

Gen. 10 died 1331

William & John de Y.

Gen. 11 fl.c.1340

Robt & Robert de Y

Gen. 12 fl.c.1360

William Y

Gen. 13 c.1380 - c.1454

Richard Y

Gen. 14 c.1406 - c.1473

William Y

Gen. 15 c.1432 - c.1491

Richard Y gent.

Gen. 16 c.1473 - 1544

Charles Y gent

Gen. 17 c.1503 - 1590

Edmund Y gent. (3rd son)

Gen. 18 c.1540 - 1555

Francis Y. (2nd son)

Gen. 19 1591 - 1631

Edmund Y Esq.

Gen. 20 1612 - 1645

Sir Nicholas Y Knt.

Gen. 21 1637 - 1709

Sir Thomas Y. Knt.

Gen. 22 1636 - 1730

Col. James Y.

Gen. 23 1716 - 1789

Charles Y. Esq. (11th child)

Gen. 24 1765 - 1785

Sarah Y = John C. Esq. (12th c.) Gen. 27 1841 - 1884

Gen. 25 1784 - 1867

Alfred G = George Lloyd Esq. Gen. 28 1870 - 1943

Gen. 26 1814 - 1856

George Lloyd Gen. 29 1911 vivat

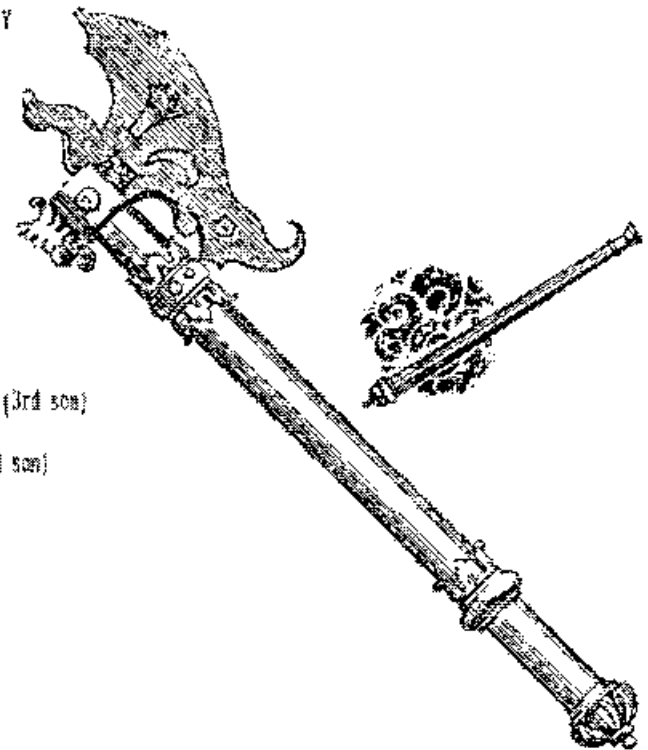
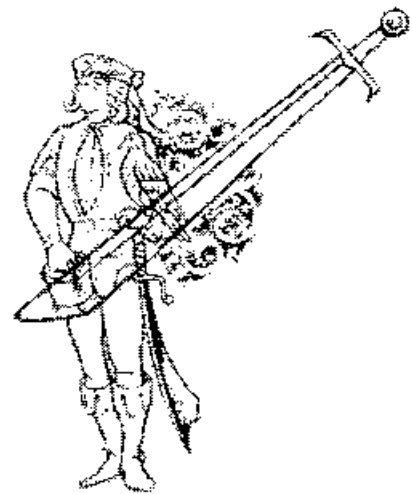
Mary = 2nd Lord Deramore

III

3rd Lord Deramore

III

6th Lord Deramore





FAMILY SYMBOLISMS IN HISTORY AND HERALDRY

Gayle G. Ord

The Falcon, properly speaking, is a member of "long-wing" group of birds of prey which have been trained for millennia, by humans, to hunt game. We know that falconry existed very early: for among early engravings of the sport are reliefs of King Sargon II, of Assyria, (722-705 B.C., who took the name of Sargon I, an Akkadian who ruled from 2568 to 2513 B.C.).

King Sargon II, who destroyed the Israelite city of Samaria in 722 and is noted as the monarch who carried the ten tribes into captivity (Collier's Encyclopedia), still stands engraved on stone today, with his hunting falcon. This ruler also defeated the Egyptians at Raphia, extended his control into southern Syria and then defeated Babylonia in (709 B.C.); but this Assyrian did not introduce his love of falcons or falconry into these lands, for men were already using the birds of prey to hunt by this time — and Egyptians had already deified these birds.

Thus, it may be seen that the falcon crest chosen by our family has come to us from the earliest cradles of human civilization. It was also a symbol of royalty, for the great Pharaoh Tutankhamen, and his wife, wore sacred blue falcon feathers as the symbolisms of Egypt.

It was early in the Bronze age (as trade routes began in Britain and spread through the Mediterranean into Europe; when Egyptians used a 24 sign alphabet and the Semitic alphabet and Hitite cuneiform inscriptions arose; while Chinese literature advanced and Romans settled Japan, and as Teutons began settlements in Norway) that Egypt's 18th Dynasty began the use of birds of prey. The archaeological exploration of Egyptian Royalty during the New Kingdom (1574-1085 B.C.) reveals that in the reigns of the Amenhotep's, Thutmose's, Queen Hatshepsut, Ikhnaton and Tutankhamen (and other lesser rulers of that dynastic period) that paintings and reliefs of birds of prey show they were used for both sport and worship. The vulture was a neck ornament of Tutankhamen, the winged falcon breastplate from Byblos has a falcon's head at each end, and a neck ornament of the Goddess Nekhebit shows the power associated with these birds, which in the Bible are classified as: Vulture, Falcon, Sparrow-hawk, Kite and Owl, etc.

Zoologists state that by their very nature, the biggest birds of prey, or taloned birds, were predestined to represent the divine world of God and Heaven. They often appear with two spherical precious stone in their claws, representing earth and the universe. And close symbolism exists in every heraldic culture where such birds are to be found; for unlike the lion (the second most popular symbol of heraldic beasts, sometimes shown as a four-legged animal with wings and human face - a ruler) the birds of prey (and their symbolism) extend into the universe.

Such birds have always been used as the ultimate in power symbols (as in the United States today). Egyptian kings used vultures, hawks and falcons, Hittites used the double eagle, while the great German imperial eagle ties back historically to Rome. When Charlemagne was declared emperor on Christmas Day 800 A.D., he erected an imperial eagle on his palace. Traditionally an emperor's eagle (or the state eagle) has two heads, but Teutonic kings could use only one. Also, interestingly enough, the ensignia of Roman legions on their standards, appear with a single-headed eagle on the pole and/or with a medallion surrounded by a laurel wreath. These are all previous types and shadows of our own Yarborough family symbolism.



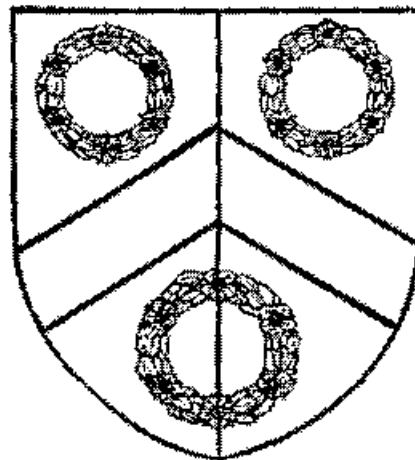
THE INTERPLAY BETWEEN THE FALCON AND THE WREATH

As has been shown, the heavenly symbolism of the power of the falcon reached the sky, to the sun, and beyond. This symbolism was divine, and it held the right to rule. And, from such symbolism sprang leaders.

If these men were 'wise' rulers they always ascribed their power to higher forces, hence the need for priests to administer and inter-mediate with the forces of earth and universe for their ruler. Even within Christian times the formula "by the grace of God" was a genuine recognition of God as the source of order. Thus, the heavens have always been, and always will be the genuine source of power. However, this heavenly power had to be administered (and worn) correctly. What was exactly correct was a matter of choice.

Unlike the Egyptians, in the ancient Near East the first rulers wore a narrow cloth band round the head, hanging down the back. Later, it evolved into a luxurious head band studded with jewels. The word 'diadem,' from the Greek, simply means "bound together. Later the jewel-studded band became a golden crown. Sometimes the crown was mounted with four gold leaves, filled with jewels, which were also called diadems. Crowns today still show the diverging rays of the sun by their very peaked nature, and for a long time the gold crowns in Asia Minor also imitated the sun's rays or the sun disk of the Egyptian crown, but symbolism of the bird of prey was dropped.

The Kings were also Commander-in-Chief of the armies, as for example were Emperors of Rome after Julius Caesar. They were called "commander" or "imperator." Rome's first rendition of a crown was a laurel wreath of pure gold, derived for the ruler /commander from the veneration of ancient victors' in 'sports' who wore real laurel wreaths as a sign of victory. The ancient Roman custom of wearing laurel leaves continued in Europe down to Napoleon, who changed the ceremony by grabbing the laurel wreath from the altar and holding it above his own head. Since then crowning with laurel leaves has been omitted from European ceremonies.





"Falconry, or Hawking, one of the earliest and most popular sports, was known in England at least 1,000 year ago. According to the size and weight of the hawk, ranging from a few ounces to a stone, a great variety of game could be taken, from young rabbits and game-birds upwards. The great eagles could be flown at foxes, deer, antelope, and even wild boar and wolves.

The birds were so prized that many laws were passed to protect them and their eggs. e.g., Edward III directed that stray hawks should be taken to the sheriff, and made it a serious crime to steal either bird or egg. There were even strong efforts to institute a social order among hawks, and to match their power and dignity with various ranks of society. Thus, Dame Juliana Berners (born c. 1388) who became prioress of Sopwell nunnery, though in her youth she had known court life and the popular pastimes, wrote a book which contained a treatise on Hawking and gave the following order of precedence:

Gerfalcon for a king.
 Falcon Gentle - Tercel Gentle for a prince.
 Falcon of the Rock for a duke.
 Falcon peregrine for an earl.
 Bastard hawk for a baron.
 Saker or Sakeret for a knight.
 Lanner and Lanneret for a squire.
 Merlin for a lady.
 Hobby for a young man.
 Goshawk for a yeoman.
 Tercel for a poor man.
 Sparrowhawk for a priest.
 Kestrel for a servant.



The falcon, itself, is classified into sub-categories. . . . "The chief long-wings are the Gerfalcon (Gyrfalcon), Peregrine, Kestrel, Merlin and Hobby. . . . The long-wings are known as True Falcons, and also as Hawks of the Lure, because most of them are trained to return to the Lure. . . . rather than the fist. The long wings are recognizable by their brown eyes and the 'tooth' or notch on both sides of the upper beak. . . . Falconry is now one of the rarest of sports, followed by only a handful of enthusiasts, for various reasons — among them the expense, the difficulty of obtaining birds and the shortage of places where hawks can still be flown at live game. . . . It cruises in the air at anything up to 800 feet and when it 'stoops' or dives is thought to reach a speed of nearly 100 m.p.h. Recently a new use has been found for falcons (in England). On certain Air Force bases, such as the Royal Naval Air Station at Lossiemouth, Scotland, so much damage has been done by gulls striking aircraft, that peregrine falcons have been flown at them by trained service men."

Dictionary of Chivalry
 Grant Uden, p. 86-87
 Thomas Crowell Co. Ny., 1968.

Heraldry
 Ottfried Neubecker, Pp. 86-89, 124-129, 139, 150, 164-169,
 170, 181, 198, 211. McGraw-Hill Book Co. N.York, 1976.



The Yarborough falcon is one of the helm decorations taken up by the nobility during the 1300's (at approximately the same time as Dame Juliana wrote her treatise on falcons in England). The use of the wreath also came into use very early, and the braided head band under falcon and duck should always have borne the family colors of silver and blue (argent and azure).

The description of the crest, itself states: "A falcon close or, belled of the last, preying upon a duck proper." [See Y.F.Q. Vol. 8, No. 1, Page 7, by Rev. Peter Yerburch.]

Peter states that at the end of the 12th century Dean Hameline de Serdeburgh (Yarborough) was accustomed to give a hawk and a falcon, each year, to the royal exchequer, and he also gives us the derivation of our ancestor Germund's name, which means 'falcon handler.' This is important to understand. Falconry was an ancient skill, and falconers were as protected and coddled by the kings as the royal birds themselves; for the art and mystery of falconry (as has been shown) is as ancient as the history of mankind. Falcon handlers were a breed apart, for falcons could not be bred in captivity and only trained men knew how to handle them.

Birds were taken from the nest as infants or 'eyas,' fledglings before flight, or caught as a first year passage bird and trapped as adults. Therefore, since they were so hard to procure, and so very hard to train, they were a very valuable commodity to the royalty, which caused Edward III, to pass laws to protect them.

The job of the handler was not easy, and a man had to know a great deal about the birds. Even when their birds were found and taken into captivity, they were not easy to keep alive. The Falcon house was kept scrupulously clean. It had to be extremely well-built, and the birds had to be kept free from damp, drafts and all extremes. Falcon furniture included the weathering block, the bow and screened perch, at least three hoods, bells, jesses, swivels and leash, a gauntlet, falcon bag and lure. The falcon's lure was the most important. It was a small, stuffed leather bag with a pair of pigeon wings sewn upon either side. Ties were attached to the bag to hold meat and train the falcon to attack. (And, when they were trained, the bells of the falcon were also important. They were tuned one semi-tone above the other.) Thus, as we see Dean Hameline presenting his annual gift, using skills passed down in the Yarborough family for unnumbered generations, it was a gift fit for a king, and very few men in the kingdom were capable of presenting such a tribute.

Collier's Encyclopedia Vol. VIII & IX
William D. Halsey, Pp. 655 (8) & 539-40 (9)
Crowell Collier and Macmillan, U.S.A., 1966.

The Timetables of History
Bernard Grun, p. 4,
Simon & Schuster, N.Y., 1979.



A Reprint for our Year 2000 Series
Y.F.Q. Dec. 1995, Vol. 5 #2, 41-42.



Brian swung the lure. Slowly and deliberately he whirled out the cord. At its end was the lure. This was a small piece of meat attached to a pair of pigeon's wings. After a few rotations of the lengthening cord, there came the almost silent whoosh as the falcon, with amazing speed, dived on the lure. At the last moment, it swept up its pointed wings, extended its needlelike talons and snatched the lure. Then wheeling in a tight circle it alighted on Brian's long leather glove and began to devour the meat, tearing at the flesh with its yellow cruel hooked beak.

Brian looked at the Dean. "Falkus is magnificent, isn't he?" he said admiringly. "Is he the best one that you have trained, Father?"

"I've never had a finer one," replied Dean Hameline de Yerburch briefly. Falkus, the falcon, looked momentarily at him with a beady golden ringed black eye, as if to agree.

¹This story is fictitious, but has some historical basis.

1. The Pipe Rolls show that every year from 1170 onwards, Hameline, the Dean, presented a falcon and a hawk to the royal Exchequer.
2. In 1181, the year of the story, the falcon is missing from the record - only a hawk is recorded.
3. It is, however, mentioned that the hawk is given to the King himself. I have guessed that the falcon flew home!
4. The Alvingham Priory Charters give Brian de Yerburch the title of "Dominus" = Lord.

YFQ Editor's note: The March issue of YFQ will contain Part 1 of "The Yerburch Pedigree and the Hamelines," an excellent and verified study of Hameline de Jertheburch who, by his very name, is associated with the location of Yarburch.



The year was 1181. Hameline, the former Dean, was dressed in a somber simple white robe for he was a member of the strict Cistercian order and they allowed no ornament or unnecessary talk. If he had talked, he would have told of the old days when he and his twin had both been Deans. They had been the powerful representative of the Bishop in those days. But after the early death of his son, Osbert, Hameline had given away his property to the local religious houses and had become Chaplain to the Alvingham nuns' church. He was now old but still enjoyed his great love of falconry.

Brian stroked Falkus's great wings. "Surely you're not allowing the Exchequer to have him?" he asked, "You've been giving them a falcon and a hawk each year for a decade now."

"This year Falkus will be given to the King himself!" Hameline replied proudly.

It was towards the end of September that Hameline and his son set out for Lincoln on horseback. With them went the two cages, holding the falcon and the hawk. The presence of the birds made sure that it was not an exactly quiet journey, despite the birds' heads being hooded. They stayed the night at Kirkstead Abbey. The monks welcomed them warmly for the Yerburghs had been their generous benefactors. The Abbot entertained them for an evening meal. Afterwards he asked Hameline about his gift to the King.

"Well it is more of an obligation than a gift," replied Hameline. "You may remember that my ancestors were given land by the Duke of Richmond soon after the Conquest. Our family has always paid homage to the Duke; but, as you know, the present Duke is the younger son of our King Henry. So this year, as the King is coming to Lincoln, I shall give the hawk and Falkus to the King."

"I would give the King a stinking pig for the way he had the Archbishop murdered by his knights," snorted the Abbot.

"I believe His Majesty has truly repented," Hameline demurred.

Hameline and Brian reached Lincoln the following afternoon. Before Hameline went to the Cathedral for Vespers, he went to the house of Aaron, the Jew. He handed over five silver shillings to Aaron's clerk. The clerk recorded the credit and commented, "You still owe my master one hundred pounds."

Hameline said nothing for he knew he was one of a vast number who owed Aaron money. Among them was the Archbishop of Canterbury and the King of Scotland. He had needed to borrow the money to put Grainthorpe and Alvingham churches in good order before giving them to Alvingham Priory. "Cast your bread upon the water and it will return to you after many days." was the thought that came into his mind.



MUSIC AND POETRY OF THE REVOLUTION

Yankee Doodle, famous song of the Revolution, unlike the later Civil War tunes of Dixie, The Battle Hymn of the Republic or Marching through Georgia, is shrouded in obscurity. It has been attributed to the first American Opera in 1767 (a militia song), but it is also attributed to Dr. Shuckberg a British army surgeon who wrote it to ridicule the American troops attacking Boston in 1775. No two version agree, and in each the verses are each different. Investigators have counted up to 190 different verses tacked onto various versions. [For a popular version see page 37.]

Other songs such as the Liberty Tree, Bunker Hill, The Pennsylvania March, The American Patriot's Prayer, The American Soldier's Hymn, The Toast, A New Song (sung to the tune of The British Grenadiers) Columbia Columbia To Glory Arise, Chester, The Volunteer Boys, Wisdom of Administration Demonstrated, A Continental Song, Nathan Hale, and The Old Year and The New, have all gone their way, but Yankee Doodle lives on.

These men walked and sang to the fifes and drummers, but there were no bands as we know them today, and no band music. In fact the armies were not marching armies, as no music for the march — which today we consider as the best military music — ever came from that era.

Poets did their best, such as Freneau, Trumbull, Dwight, Hopkinson and Barlow. They were an improvement on their Continental past, and left inspiration for future generations. Many of the battles of the Revolution were eulogized. Philip Freneau used the Battle of Eutaw Springs as a subject.

At Eutaw Springs The Valiant Died

At Eutaw Springs the valiant died;
 Their limbs with dust are covered o'er-
 Weep on, ye springs, your tearful tide;
 How many heroes are no more!

If in this wreck of ruin they
 Can yet be thought to claim a tear,
 O smite your gentle breast and say
 The friends of freedom slumber here!

Thou, who shalt trace this bloody plain,
 If goodness rules thy generous breast,
 Sigh for the wasted rural reign;
 Sigh for the shepherds, sunk to rest!

Stranger, their humble graves adorn;
 You too may fall and ask a tear;
 'Tis not the beauty of the morn
 That proves the evening shall be clear.

They saw their injured country's woe;
 The flaming town, the wasted field;
 Then rushed to meet the insulting foe;
 They took the spear-but left the shield.

Led by thy conquering genius, Greene,
 The Britons they compelled to fly;
 None distant viewed the fatal plain,
 None grieved, in such a cause to die-

But, like the Parthian, famed of old,
 Who, flying, still their arrows threw,
 These routed Britons, full as bold,
 Retreated, and retreating slew.

Now rest in peace, our patriot band,
 Tho' far from nature's limits thrown,
 We trust they find a happier land.
 A brighter Sunshine of their own.



Third North Carolina Regiment, Continental Line 1778 (Private on field dress)



Second South Carolina Regiment, 1776 (Private)

Battle of Cutaw Springs

SEPTEMBER 30, 1781

American Commanders

GREENE
Sumner, Lee, Col. Washington, Henderson, Marston, Kirkwood, Hampton, Ash, Campbell, Armstrong, Pickens, Blount, Sweet, Williams, Mainardy, Brown

British Commanders

STUART
Coffin, Majorbanks, Cruger, Sheridan

Strength, 2,200 Casualties, 200

Strength, 1,200 Casualties, 500

AMERICAN SITUATION.—General Greene reared his army at the High Hills of the Santee (see map p. 237), was joined by General Sumner, with 700 Continental troops from South Carolina, and on Sept. 27, encamped at Burdell's Plantation, on the Santee River, seven miles from Cutaw Springs. At 4 o'clock, A. M., September 30, Greene marched to attack the British force at Cutaw Springs.

AMERICAN FORMATION.—Front line, of four small battalions of militia, two of North and two of South Carolina. Majorbanks commanded the right wing, Pickens, the left wing, Colonel Mainardy, the centre, with North Carolina militia, and two 3-pounders under Lieutenant Gaines. The second line consisted of three small brigades of Continental troops, of North Carolina, Virginia, and Maryland respectively, commanded by General Sumner, Colonel Campbell, and Colonel Williams. Captain Brown served two 6-pounders, on the road. Kirkwood's militia were troops formed the reserve. Lieutenant Colonel Lee covered the right flank with his Legion horse, and Colonel Henderson, with the State troops, covered the left.

BRITISH SITUATION.—Stuart succeeded Rawdon in command at the South, with Headquarters at Orangeburg, but fell back 40 miles, to Cutaw Springs, upon information that Lee, Marston, and Pickens, were concentrating their forces, under Greene. At 6 o'clock, A. M., September 30, two deserters reported the situation of the American camp. The report was not credited. Major Coffin had been previously sent forward, with 150 men, to reconnoitre. A detachment from the British "Buff," and their flanking battalions, had been sent out very early, as usual, to dig sweet potatoes, as they were plentiful, and bread was scarce, and no mills were near for grinding corn.

BRITISH FORMATION.—Stuart formed his line in advance of his tents, and with the purpose to flank, by position, the American superiority in mounted men. The right wing was toward Cutaw Creek, with Major Majorbanks, in a close thicket, nearly covered from sight. The 3d regiment "Irish Buff," which only landed June 3d, constituted the right wing proper, with the American Royals, under Lieut. Colonel Cruger at the centre, and the 6th and 8th regiments on the left.

A small infantry detachment, with that of Captain Coffin, constituted a small reserve, covering the left flank of the camp, and the Charleston road; while Major Sheridan, with some New York Volunteers, occupied a back house, within a palisaded garden, which ultimately proved nearly as serviceable as did the Chew House in the battle of Germanstown. Three guns were distributed through the line. The field, occupied by both armies, was well wooded.

NOTES.

NOTE I.—Coffin met the Americans advancing, nearly four miles from camp, and was driven in with a loss of 40 men. The "floating parties," straggled as they were, came in, much demoralized, leaving many prisoners in the hands of the Americans.

NOTE II.—Artillery firing began at 9 o'clock, with vigor, until one British piece and two American pieces were dismantled.

NOTE III.—"The British left wing," says Stuart, "by some unknown mistake, advanced, and drew the North Carolina militia before them, but unexpectedly finding the Virginia and Maryland line ready formed, and at the same time receiving a heavy fire, occasioned some confusion."

NOTE IV.—"The North Carolina militia had fired seventeen rounds before retiring, and Sumner sees his brigade so promptly in their support, that the British yielded. They received the attack, when supported by the reserve; but the American reserve was pushed forward by Greene, and a bayonet charge, by Williams, broke the line."

NOTE V.—A sharp skirmish occurred at the right, where Majorbanks was posted. Colonel Henderson was wounded, and Lieut. Colonel Wade Hampton succeeded in command of the cavalry on the American left. Washington and Kirkwood united in the attack. The check was so dense that Washington and 40 men were taken prisoner, and Majorbanks retired to the palisades of the garden.

NOTE VI.—Lee entered the British camp from its left, and British fell back, to reform, obliquely, before the house.

NOTE VII.—Many American troops began to plunder the tents.

NOTE VIII.—Sumner brought up his artillery, and attempted to restore order, and break the palisade defenses; but his guns were shot down by fire from the windows (a house of three stories, as Greene reports), and having his guns, rather than sacrifice the men, he retired to Burdell's Plantation.

NOTE IX.—The 6th and 8th British, had served during the war, from the landing on St. John's Island, in 1779.

NOTE X.—On the night of the 30th, Stuart retired to Monk's Corner, broke up, and threw in the river, a considerable amount of arms, and left 10 wounded men to the care of the Americans.

NOTE XI.—This was the last formal engagement of the South.

References:

CARRINGTON'S "BATTLES OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION," pp. 577-584.

School Histories:

Anderson, ¶ 201; p. 30.	Holmes, ¶ 11; p. 176.	Swintow, ¶ 11; p. 128.
Barnes, ¶ 11; p. 128.	Lanning, ¶ 11; p. 187-8.	Scott, ¶ 11; p. 216.
Barnard (Hunt), ¶ 11; p. 128.	Quackenbush, ¶ 100; p. 200-1.	Thackeray (Lynch), ¶ 103; p. 180.
Goodrich, C. A. (Donovan), ¶ 103; p. 113.	Ridpath, ¶ 11; p. 204.	Venable, ¶ 106; p. 127.
Goodrich, S. G., ¶ 11; p. 201.	Sedgwick, (Hess), ¶ 11; p. 205.	
Hansard, ¶ 11; p. 201.	Stephens, A. H., ¶ 11; p. 206-7.	

Figures:
Spirit of Seventy-Six
By Commager & Morris



THE YARBOROUGHS AT THE BATTLE OF EUTAW SPRINGS

After the battle of Ninety-Six Lord Rawdon sailed homeward to recruit his health, he was captured by Count de Grasse and carried to Chesapeake Bay where the unhappy Cornwallis soon shared his fortunes. Lieutenant Colonel Stewart succeeded as commander of the British army in the South, with headquarters at Orangeburg, South Carolina. Stewart was in the field, however, encamped on the west side of the Congaree near the junction with Wateree. Greene was 16 miles north of him, in the High Hills of Santee; but the two rivers between them were so flooded that for Greene to approach Stewart his men had to march a circuitous route of seventy miles for the engagement at Eutaw Springs. With reinforcements from North Carolina, Greene's men finally outnumbered the British about 2,400 to 2,000.

It was during the last hot days of July, 1781, in North Carolina, that George Yarbrough and his friends and neighbors moved southward, as militia, with the Continental Troops under General Jethro Sumner who was determined to meet General Greene in the High Hills of Santee. Greene was planning an all-out battle with the new head of the British Army in the South, Colonel Stewart, and General Greene needed all the extra manpower he could get. Sumner and his North Carolinians reached the Santee in mid-August, there George Yarbrough's militia unit combined with the militia unit of his kinsmen William and Lewis Yarbrough, now of Abbeville, South Carolina. George, William and Lewis are all to be found under Colonel's Taylor and Wigg. [Editor Note: see Y.F.Q. Vol. 8, No. 3, pages 28-29. All three are listed in the South Carolina records.]

On the twenty-second of August, 1781, Sumner and Greene's combined force began their march. Orders had also been sent for Lee, Marion, Hampton and Pickens to cease harassing the British and join the new command. (In the meantime, to secure food for his army in the field, Stewart had encamped at Eutaw Springs, awaiting supplies from Charleston). Making less than five miles per day, over rugged terrain, the American army arrived on the seventh of September and encamped that night at Burdell's plantation on the Santee, seven miles from the British command. Their sixteen-day ordeal was ended, and as far as the Americans could ascertain the British were still unaware of their presence.

General Greene ordered the final advance a little after four o'clock in the morning of the eighth. His front was composed of four small battalions of militia, two of North Carolina and two of South Carolina (with the three Yarbroughs among them). General Marion, affectionately known as the 'Swamp Fox' by the men, commanded the right wing and General Pickens the left. Colonel Malmady held the center which was also composed of North Carolina militia, with a small artillery detachment and two three-pounders under Lieutenant Gains. Greene's second line consisted of Continental troops, one of North Carolina, one of Virginia, and one of Maryland. They marched under General Sumner, Colonel Campbell and Colonel Williams. Two six-pounders under Captain Brown followed. Lieutenant Colonel William Washington, with his cavalry and Kirkwood's Delaware troops came next. Lieutenant Colonel 'Light Horse Harry' Lee covered their right flank, Lieutenant Colonel Henderson with South Carolina state troops their left.

The American's secret advance was revealed at six a.m. when Colonel Stewart's staff finally learned the position of General Greene's camp at Burdell's from two deserters. The British, however, were waiting for news from Captain Coffin who had been previously dispatched with one



hundred and forty infantry and fifty cavalry to gain intelligence of the whereabouts of the Americans.

Shortly after sunrise the first Americans came upon a 'rooting' party out gathering sweet potatoes which the British loved, and for which Stewart sent out a corps, under an officer, to collect every morning at daybreak. Pursuit of the unarmed 'rooting' detachment became the first sport of the day as the militia pursued these men with vigor in order to gain prisoners. Coffin also fought a short skirmish within three miles of camp, and left forty of his men in the combined hands of the advancing North and South Carolina militias.

It was not until 9 a.m. that the opposing forces met in battle. With trees on every side artillery fire was limited. Both armies found cover under the trees. Here the Americans had the advantage, for the fighting they liked best was warfare from tree to tree. During this time the main action was between artillery detachments. This was maintained until one of the British and two of the American cannon were dismantled.

As soon as the British formed adequately, their left wing advanced. It was made up of hardened veterans of the Sixty-third and Sixty-fourth who had served from their landing on Staten Island in 1779. They now, however, made an unauthorized plunge toward Malmady in the American Center. The Americans responded, the militia firing seventeen rounds before retreat. Then the advance of Sumner pushed Ashe, Armstrong and Blount into the gap, restoring Greene's front line. A bayonet charge by Williams caused the British left to retreat toward the safety of the British right where Major Sheridan (and later Major Majoribanks) occupied a brick house and garden. From this vantage point British officers rallied their men as the American cavalry tried to dislodge them. Washington, Kirkwood and Hampton pursued Majoribanks from a thicket to the house, as Lee continued to push elements of the British left wing away from the house.

General Greene now made every possible effort to restore control, but the hot fire being given by the British, concentrated in and around the three story home, made it impossible to remain in the open or direct artillery fire toward it. Meanwhile, a portion of the American troops had broken off from the impossible advance and had begun plundering the British encampment. Greene's only solution, to save his army, was to give up and return to Burdell's plantation.

The occupation of the house saved Stewart's army. After Greene's retreat Stewart retired to Monk's Corner throwing one thousand stand of arms into the river. He left seventy of his own wounded. American casualties were four-hundred eight, British six hundred and ninety-three.

On the twelfth of September Greene's force crossed the Santee on Nelson's Ferry. On the fifteenth they were at High Hills. Pickens, Marion and Hampton resumed guerilla warfare. Soon only one thousand men were in camp, caring for six hundred wounded from both sides. On the ninth of November word came of Cornwallis's surrender. On the eighteenth High Hills was abandoned. George Yarborough was among the last to leave. He had served 'one hundred and twelve days.'

Battles of the American Revolution 1775 - 1781

Henry B. Carrington, Pp. 577 - 583.

Promontory Press, New York, originally pub. 1877. [Reprint Davis County, Bountiful, Library]

[Editor's Note: Through this excellent source we now know when & how George left N.C. and why George of N.C. is in the S.C. records with his S.C. relatives Lewis and William Yarborough.]

**REDISCOVERING YARBOROUGH'S DINWIDDIE MILL**

By Gayle G. Ord

THE VIRGINIA GAZETTE
Richmond, Virginia, 1786

Augustine Claiborne of Sussex advertises for sale at Claiborne's (late Yarborough's) mill in Dinwiddie county about twenty negroes by deed of trust to pay off a debt Mr. Herbert Claiborne of New Kent owes him, 22 February 1786.

The Virginia Genealogist

Comp. John Frederick Dorman, 1977-1992,

Vol. 35, p. 102, F. H. L., S.L.C.

Tucked away in the local notices of the Virginia Gazette in 1786 is a small advertisement of a slave sale at Claiborne's Mill, by Augustine Claiborne of Sussex. This, in itself, is not very revealing. What would catch the eye of the Yarborough genealogist, however, is the fact that this sale is at a former Yarborough possession not yet fully chronicled in family history. What is the history of this mill, and who are the families involved in the sale? To understand the circumstances of these families, their earliest dealings and the lay of the land, we must work back through history.

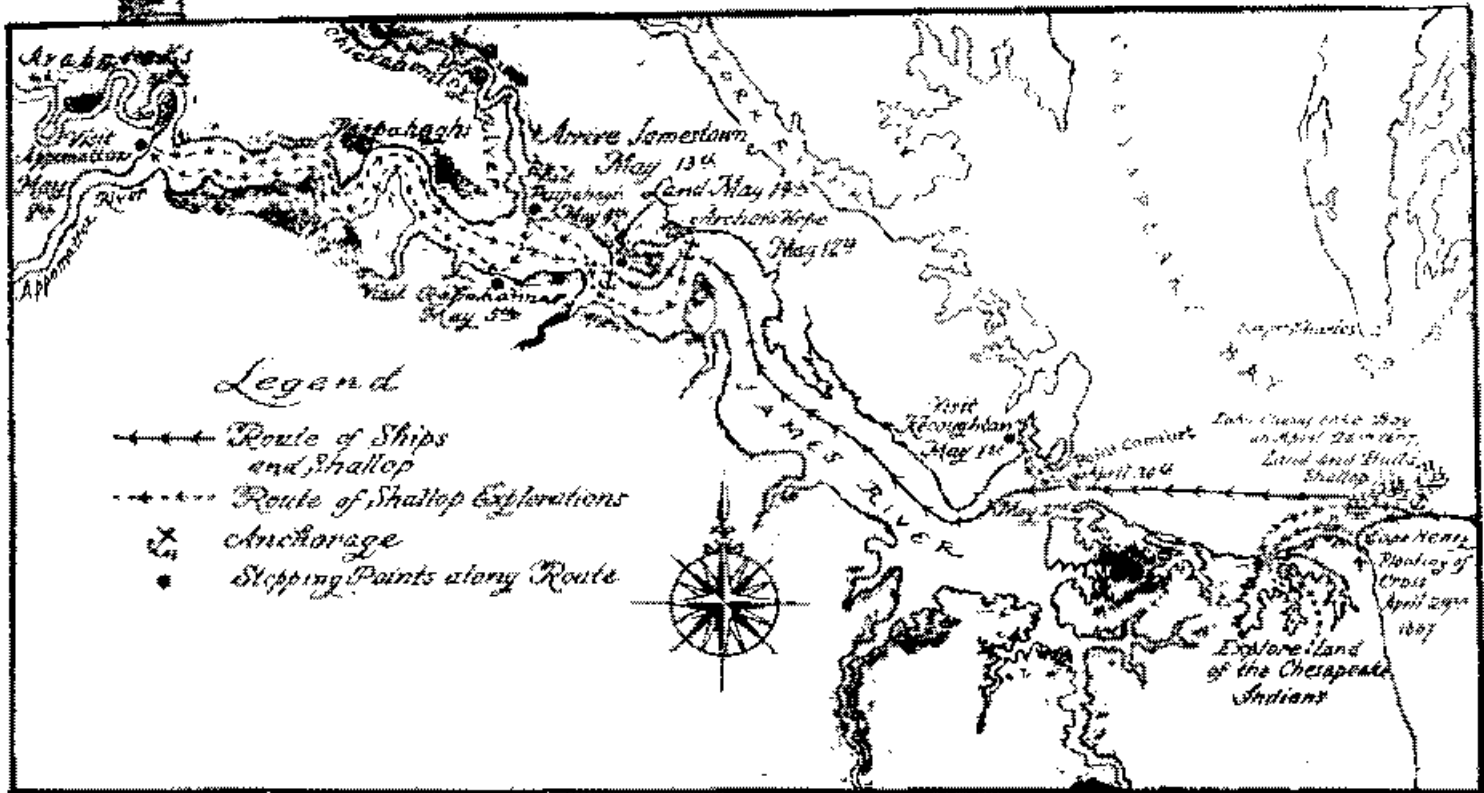
THE CLAIBORNE STORY

Augustine Claiborne, himself, was a descendant of Colonel William Claiborne, founder of the Virginia clan, who was the son of Edmund and Grace Cliborne of Westmoreland, England and came to the Colony in 1621 with Sir Francis Wyatt.

Colonel William was appointed member of the Colonial Council August 16, 1624, and Secretary of State March 14, 1625. Between 1626 and 1629 he returned to England to attempt to thwart Lord Baltimore's grant from the King. Before returning home he received right to engage in the fur trade, procuring his patent on May 6, 1631. He, accordingly, brought 100 settlers to build a trading post on Kent Island. Later, Lord Baltimore received his approval to "hitherto uncultivated" land in Virginia June 20, 1632, and continued efforts to rid himself of Claiborne.

In Virginia between 1629 and 1636 Claiborne's views put him at odds with newly appointed Governor Harvey. Council members often sided with Claiborne against the Governor. During one encounter George Menefie spoke openly. Harvey shouted "I arrest you for treason." Councilman Utie grabbed the Governor, retorting, "And we the like to you, Sir." Later, Captain Peirce led an armed party against Harvey. A council member had teeth knocked out by Harvey's cane. Peirce, Utie, West, Claiborne, and Matthews were called to England to answer charges of treason. They posted a 1,000 pound bail and were allowed to return home. Claiborne lost his trading post, but the King made him Treasurer of Virginia for life. This was later taken away by K. Charles I and his friend, Governor Berkeley, whose relative, Henry Norwood, was appointed to the post.

Claiborne supported Cromwell's Rebellion in England and became one of the Virginians in power during the British Civil War. As such he helped pass legislation to aid the fur trade.



When the settlers reached Virginia, they explored nearby points of land for colony site as they progressed up the James.

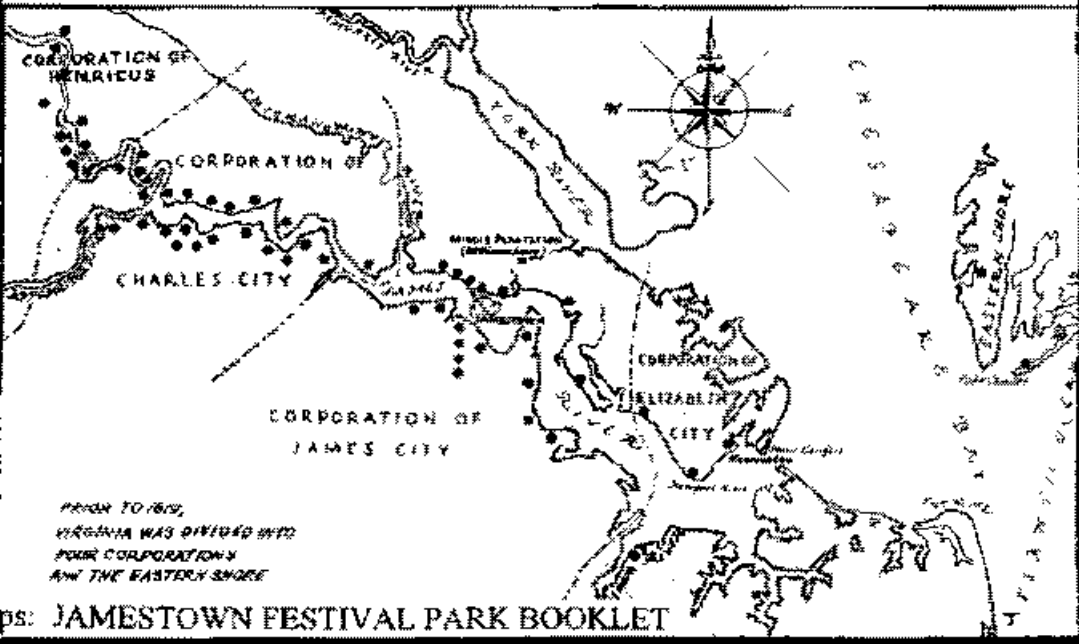
“... we came to our seating place” — George Percy, 1607



Sir Thomas Dale was Governor, 1611-1616.

By 1625 plantations had spread up the James.

Yarborough's First Seating Place:
Wm. & Mary Quarterly Vol. 5, p. 233.
Richard Yarborough Englishman
Founded Bristol Parish



FROM 1610,
VIRGINIA WAS DIVIDED INTO
FOUR CORPORATIONS
AND THE EASTERLY SHORE

Maps: JAMESTOWN FESTIVAL PARK BOOKLET



SYNOPSIS OF OLD RICHARD'S FIRST SEATING PLACE

As Old Richard Yarbrough came to Virginia, in 1643 (after the English Civil War had begun) he settled in Charles City, one of the four original corporations, from which Bristol Parish was formed. He has been noted as one of the founders of Bristol Parish, but has been impossible to find. And, perhaps this has been so because we 'do' not understand his early relationships. Peter's research in the Virginia Historical Magazine, Vol. 50, reveals a community of plantations grouped about the falls on both sides of the Appomattox River, with a population of between 40 and 60 souls, between 1637 and 1643. Among them were the Poythress and Eppes families and John Evans.

Lawrence Evans, merchant of London, held land in this area from 1633 onward, under the auspices of Francis Poythress, his factor. And John Evans (possibly also a merchant) held a group of houses which were used by his men, or rented, whose location is noted in an entry of 1 Jan. 1653, as: "... on the so. side Appumattock r back of swamp on sd. r. S by E. into woods, lower Flea Island, above tenements of John Evans." [For the location, see the two early Appomattox settlements shown on the 'lower' map. Also, Cavaliers and Pioneers, Nell Marion Nugent, V. 1.]

In and of itself, the Evans settlement appears only as a possible place for Yarbrough to temporarily find lodging. However, relatives of Richard Yarbrough were related to members of the Evans family in London. The will of William Palmer, 9 Jan. 1611, of Louth, Lincolnshire gives the following information: "He lists Ann Evans [daughter] as the "wief of Thomas Evans dwelling in Franshaw Street London." He also names Ann Evans her Jaughter, Sarah Yarbrough, Charles Yarbrough of Louth, and his cousin Maudelyn's children [sur-named Yarbrough]. [Lincolnshire Wills Vol II, 942.53 P 2ma, F.H.L. S.L.C., U.]

Shortly after Yarbrough's arrival, between March and October, 1646, Captain Abraham Wood built Fort Henry on the south and west of the Appomattox Falls, on a long finger of land which joined the river at Brick House Run. Here was a boat landing, store houses, the Commander's house, a residence for Captain Flood (Indian Interpreter) and quarters for the garrison and their families. It was a 600 acre site taken from the land of Thomas Pitt. Captain Wood was succeeded by his son-in-law Peter Jones. The area later became Petersburg. And this land was considered frontier until 1692, shortly before Old Richard's death. The battles of Bacon's Rebellion, in 1677, opened up this area, but by 1690 problems closed down patents. It is probably during this period that Old Richard returned to the Appomattox River, after he re-leased his Mattapony land to the Indians.

Richard Yarbrough is noted at Blandford Church as being with the first expeditions from Fort Henry from 1652 to 1655. Below the fort lay the official boundary between Colony proper and Indian Country at Blackwater Swamp and Indian Towne, later Nurnisseen Creek.

Yarbrough became as competent in the Indian business as the Poythress and Eppes families. And, he worked with the Claiborne family, for we find him at his second seating place, Yarbrough Ferry on the Mattapony River between 1655 and 1677, buying a parcel of land in partnership with John Ayscough one of Colonel Claiborne's men, while nearby, also patenting Mattapony land, we find John Evans, William Hurt, (see later ac. of William Hamline a Ravenscroft neighbor) and William Claiborne, himself. Old Richard's death, and Yarbrough's Dinwiddie Mill are both tied to this enclave of powerful, inter-related: Eppes, Poythress, Claiborne, and Ravenscroft families.



OF YARBOROUGH NEIGHBORS, SLOOPS AND MILLS

It is probable that Old Richard Yarborough, between 1677 and 1690 being now in his sixties or older, but still of full form and vigor, returned to Prince George. He was no longer a rich man, for his Mattapony plantation land had been given back to the Indians, but he was still far from destitute; for, the Yarborough family had their own sloop (called "The Falcon" in family tradition). And Richard The Interpreter (Jr.), of New Kent, took it to New York carrying the Indian delegation and Colonel William Byrd in 1684. For this the family were paid 1,620 pounds of tobacco.

It is interesting to note that within nine years of this Yarborough experience, the "Assurance" a 40 tun plantation sloop was built at James Town in 1693 was owned by: William Byrd Esq., William Randolph, Francis Epps and Micajaw Low. These men were all business partners.

Many 'major' Virginia families had sloops, and mills on their plantations. Foremost among them were the Randolphs. So, there was Randolph's mill, Bolling's Mill, Flake's Mill, Gillon's Mill, Gilson's Mill, Gough's Mill, Hansford's Mill, Stephen's Mill, Weire's Mill, Ware Neck Mill, Sunken Marsh Mill, Market Mill, Old Mill, Round Mill, Swamp Mill, Mill Dam, Flood Gate, etc. just to mention a few throughout Virginia. There was also Yarborough's Mill, (which appears not to be recorded in any land record under the Yarborough name). This mill was located near Petersburg, and probably on or close to the Appomattox River. It later became Claiborne's Mill, of Dinwiddie County. How it came into the Claiborne family remains a matter of conjecture.

A portion of the Prince George Rent Roll in 1704, just two years after Old Richard Yarborough's death and forty-eight years before the formation of Dinwiddie, gives some of the names of the early neighboring families there: Colonel Byrd Esq. 100 ac.; Richd. Bland 1,000 ; Richd. Hudson 75; Edd. Irby 800; Mrs. Lowe 70 ac; Wm. Lowe 1,584; Francis Poythress Sr. (Francis Poythress II); Tho. Poythress 616; John Poythres Jr. 916; Capt. Stith 470; Majr. Henry Tooker for ye Merchts in London 4,600; John Vaughn 169; Sam'll. Vaughn 169; Dan'll Vaughn 169; James Vaughn 169; Rchd. Vaughn 309; Crookson land 750 ac. "formerly of and who it belongs to now I cannot find"-William Epes, Sheriff, etc.

All of the above were families close to the Yarborough family, and thence to Yarborough's Mill? (which we cannot yet locate). Also, nearby the Banister's had warehouses and a mill at Battersea, the Bolling's had warehouses and a mill on Bolling land near Petersburg on the Appomattox, and there was an un-named mill at the mouth of Skin Quarter Creek; adjacent on of Francis Eppes plantations, in Henrico. This entry reads: "Robert Hancock 400 ac. Henrico Co. On N. side Appomattock [sic] Riv., at mouth of a br. of Skin Quarter; adj. Francis Eppes, his own; Benjamin Cheatham; on N. side the Mill Br.; and Edward Haskins, 17 Sept. 1731. " (p. 411, Cav.&Pio. V. II.). Henrico was an original shire adjacent Charles City. From Charles City came Prince George in 1702-3. And from Prince George came Dinwiddie in 1752. And, somewhere near the Appomattox, in Dinwiddie County, lay Yarborough's Mill. How early our old family mill was built we do not know, but it took money to own a mill, and to have a sloop. So, while it may have been built during the last years of Old Richard Yarborough's life, at the turn of the century, it may also have been used during the busy lifetime of Commissioner Richard Yarborough who oversaw the region's flour supplies, etc. to the Revolutionary army.



Commissioner Richard Yarborough, of Dinwiddie, was perfectly capable of running a mill prior to and after the Revolution. Records show he had at least twenty-two and up to twenty-four slaves. It appears, however, that after the Revolution he was hounded by creditors for debts, for one old government note states that he went South. We last see him in Virginia records in the 1790's.

The Claiborne's were also capable of running a mill. Colonel Augustine Claiborne is noted as having twenty-five slaves before his death in 1787. Augustine Jr. had twenty-five. Buller and Daniel Claiborne both owned twenty-eight. Herbert (or Harbert) Claiborne is also listed with 22 slaves in King William in the 1780's. Thus, as Colonel Augustine sells 'about twenty' slaves at Claiborne's Mill (formerly Yarborough's Mill) in Dinwiddie [to cover a debt that Herbert Claiborne of New Kent owes him] it is possible he left Herbert with about a dozen slaves. Also, it is possible Commissioner Richard's mill hands became Claiborne property between 1782 and 1787.

[R. Yarborough slaves: Tax list taken 1 April 1782, in the *William and Mary Quarterly*, Vol. 26, Ser. 1, p. 253, F.H.L. S.L.C., Ut. See *Y.F.Q.*, Vol. 8, No. 2, p. 20 & government records p. 23.]

[Claiborne slaves: *Virginia Tax Payers*, Augusta B. Fotheringill & John Mark Naugle, 975-5 R4E, F.H.L. S.L.C., Ut. [This list has to be taken sometime before Colonel Augustine's 1787 death.]

Synopsis

Dinwiddie County, Virginia was formed in 1752 from Prince George County, Virginia. All of the early Courthouse records were lost during the Civil War. Joseph Yarborough, Commissioner Richard's brother, does appear as witness for Martha Carpenter in 1784 with Cathcart M. Dysart, and John Crumpler. But, there have been only a few Yarboroughs listed in Dinwiddie. The most prominent is Richard Yarborough, known as Commissioner Richard during the Revolution. On the tax-payers list from 1782 to 1792 he is listed as being one free white male with twenty-two slaves [later up to 24]. Also, he appears in Dinwiddie records with 511 acres in 1782. Alteration of the record two years later, in 1784, shows he also has a "lot" (the first lot). This entry probably applies to the Bollingbrook lot that Yarborough bought from Robert Bolling. There are no other lot entries in the listings, although there were other lots owned by Richard Yarborough and his family.

On April 26, 1785, Yarborough (still in Dinwiddie,) sold lot # twenty-seven, near the Public Tobacco Warehouses at Cedar Point to Samuel Logan. On February 9, 1786, Yarborough (now listed as being in Surry) sold to John and Joel Fenn of Prince George a second Bollingbrook lot, this time on the south side of Bollingbrook Street adjoining the Logan - McElderry, and Supercaseaux Corporations. [See: *Y.F.Q.* Vol. 8, No. 2, pages 16-19.] Richard and wife Sarah Yarborough, and brothers William and Joseph Yarborough also enter other agreements concerning Bollingbrook lots up to 1792. However, there is no other mention of a mill, or the sale of a mill to the Claiborne family in Dinwiddie from this branch of the family from anyone or anytime before 1787 as noted by Colonel Augustine Claiborne before his death.) In fact, Richard was christened September 2, 1747 in Bristol Parish. William Jr. was christened April 7, 1753 in Bristol Parish, and Joseph was christened November 4, 1758 in Bristol Parish. They were too young to make any sales of land until 1768, 1774, and 1779. Their father's wish was that his land not be divided until Joseph came of age (in 1779). So, if there was any sale of a mill from this family, at all, it had to occur after 1779. And, there is no indication of this in Dinwiddie records. Thus, we are still left to ask. How did the Claiborne family come to own Yarborough's Mill? And from which family member did it come?



CLAIBORNE FAMILY MEMBERS

[Captain] Lt. Col. William Claiborne Sr. m. Jane [Buller?] London? (2) m. Elizabeth [Butler?] in Virginia 1644. Treasurer of Virginia. Distinguished himself in Indian wars.

1. Capt. - Lt. Col. William Claiborne, Land grant 1657. In Bacon's Rebellion. (2 daus. 1 son)
2. Capt. - Lt. Col. Thomas Claiborne m. [Sarah] Dandridge. Killed by Indians, Oct. 7, 1683.
3. Leonard Claiborne, Settled in Jamaica West Indies died there 1694, m. Martha (2 daus).
4. Jane Claiborne m. Col. Thomas Brereton of Northumberland, Va. D. s.p. bfr. 1671.

William Jr., son of Capt. - Lt. Col. William Sr. above, died in 1705. He names a cousin Thomas (Jr. below) and sisters Ursula and Mary. He had one son William III, and six daughters Mary, Elizabeth, Catherine, Philadelphia, Unity and Lucy.

Known Children of Capt. Lt. Col. Thomas Claiborne and wife Sarah [Dandridge] who md. Thomas Bray after Thomas Claiborne was killed by an arrow 7 Oct 1683) are seen below.

A. William: Who had a son: William Jr.

B. Thomas Jr. (He or his father md. three times?). Recorded wife: Anne dau. Of Henry Fox. This Thomas was born December 16, 1680 and died August 16, 1732, age 51 years.

Children of Thomas Jr Son of Thomas Sr.

Thomas III: Bn. January 9, 1704, D. Dec. 1, 1735, Clerk of Stafford Co. Mrg? unknown. William md. had two ch. Mary and son Nathaniel, b. 1755.

Leonard md. Martha Burnet [Burnell] s. Richard, s. Leonard, Burgess Dinwiddie, to Georgia. Nathaniel: md. had a son William, dau. Mary Leigh md. twice: (1) Bathurst Claiborne.

[Buller? - Bernard? - Burnell?] wed Mrs. Poythress nee Ravenscroft. [She was Martha daughter of Thomas Ravenscroft, who wed first a Poythress.] (2 daus: Jarrett and Phillips)

COLONEL AUGUSTINE (Lawyer of Windsor) md. Mary, dau of Buller Herbert of "Puddledock," Dinwiddie Co. They had Augustine Jr., Thomas, and Elizabeth Petersen.

Colonel Augustine, lawyer of Windsor, was the member of the Claiborne family who sold "about twenty negroes" at "late Yarbrough's" mill on 22 Feb 1786, as noted in The Virginia Gazette. He died on May 3, 1787, only fifteen months after he makes mention of the fact that the Yarbrough family had formerly owned a mill in Dinwiddie County. Which member of the Yarbrough family originally owned the mill and which member of the Claiborne family later procured the mill seems to have, perhaps, been destroyed in the records. The search, however, becomes very interesting.

[A History of Bristol Parish Virginia, by Phillip Slaughter, J.W. Randolph and English, Richmond, Virginia 1879, Pp. 164-167. Genealogus of Virginia Families, Vol. II, Pp 4-7. F. H. L. S. L. C.]



DINWIDDIE YARBROUGH-CLAIBORNE RECORDS

Land records concerning Augustine Claiborne (of Sussex in 1786) who mentions Yarborough's Mill (and other members of his family) show no Dinwiddie Yarbrough to Claiborne sales of land from 1763 onward. There appears no Yarborough land sale to any family member.

CLAIBORNE, Leonard, Jr.	7-7-1763	taxed on 225 a.
CLAIBORNE, Colo. Augustine	1782	taxed on 1,017a.
CLAIBORNE, Augustine Jr.	1782	taxed on 1,000a.
CLAIBORNE, Daniel	1782	taxed on 1,400a.
CLAIBORNE, Leonard	1782	taxed on 300a.
YARBROUGH, Richard	1782	taxed on 511a.

Alterations May 1872 to September 1783

Mathew Claiborne from Daniel Claiborne	1784	170a.
"Richard Yarbrough lott" [from R. Bolling]	1784	

Alterations October 1784 - September 1785

Burnal Claiborne to Drury Thweatt	1784	226a.
Daniel Claiborne to John Scott Coleman	1784	155a.

[Buller wed. Mrs. Poythress, nee Martha Ravenscroft] [Augustine, Sr. d. May 3, 1787.]

CLAIBORNE, Colo. Augustine	1787-1792	taxed on 1,017a. [Wife taxed 1792-1794]
CLAIBORNE, Augustine [Jr.]	1787-1794	taxed on 1,000a.
CLAIBORNE, Buller, Esq.	1787-1794	taxed on 1,000a.
CLAIBORNE, Buller, Esq.	1795	taxed on addn 1,000a. conveyed by Augustine Claiborne. 1796 - taxed on 900a. conv to George Pegram, Jr. 100a. - 1797 - taxed on 619 4/16a., conv 43 7/16 a. to William Lewis, conv 200a. to Saml. Vaughan, conv. 35 5/16a. to Thos. Spain. - 1798 - taxed on 567 3/4a. conv 51 1/2a. to Peterson Goodwyn, - 1799 - 1800 - taxed on 359 3/4a, conv 208a. to George Pegram, Jr. - 1801 - taxed on 244a. conv. 115 3/4a. to George Pegram, Jr. - 1802 - taxed on 42a. conv. to James Claiborne 150a. & 52a. to John Crowder, - 1803 - taxed on 42a. conv. Dan Pegram 181 1/2a. [Augustine land to Buller]
CLAIBORNE, Augustine [Jr.]	1796-1798	taxed on 200a. conv. by Aug. Est.
CLAIBORNE, Augustine Estate	1799-1807	taxed on 1,000a.
CLAIBORNE, Augustine	1809-1820	taxed 400a. Appomattox R. 15NE CH.
YARBROUGH, Nathaniel	1805-1812	taxed on 88a.
YARBROUGH, Mildred	1813	taxed on 80a. lying on Halifax Rd.

[main thoroughfare to N. Carolina]

[Dinwiddie Land Records, p. 61, filled w/Claiborne taxes. No more Yarborough taxpayers on lists.]

OFFICER'S NOTES
REGARDING YARBOROUGH WILLS

From Loeta Venable - To contact Loeta see her address on Page 2

Yarborough, Henry, Caroline County - Will - 1793
Caroline Co. Wills and Platts 1742-1830, p. 51

"This Henry doesn't seem to be the Henry Sr. or Henry Jr. you wrote about in the last newsletter."

You are correct. The newsletter on Henry Sr. and Jr. in North Carolina, YFQ Vol. 9 No. 1 P. 6, by Agnes Branch Pearlman is probably not the Henry above.

It is possible that the Henry above appears in Vol. 8 No. 3 P. 7., in the unfinished Cooley Research lists. (Which I typed to help the family). The Cooley Research, which provided the page on three Henry's, was done in the 1960's for the Cooley Family at the Salt Lake City Library, through a researcher and a grant. [YFQ Vol. 8 No. 3 P. 7.] It is as correct as their "information allowed" to that point. So, page [Vol. 8 No. 3 P. 7] was only printed as a guide for future reference. The note that began these family listings in that section states: "These families cannot have final arrangement w/out more information."

Agnes responded with final arrangement of Henry Sr. and Jr. of North Carolina and cleared up that area for us. However, part of the problem still remains in the terminology of the Cooley source. [For there were at least three Henry's (or perhaps more in earlier times)]. Thus, on page 7, vol. 8 the headings are not clear. If you make corrections heading number one should not read "HENRY SR. YARBOROUGH'S DESCENDANTS," but should more correctly be "HENRY YARBOROUGH'S DESCENDANTS? Heading number two should then read "HENRY SR. YARBOROUGH." If this is done, then, the Cooley research from which the editor typed the page falls back into line with Agnes's research.

Other main differences seem to be that: Frances who wed Claiborne Cook is a daughter of Henry and Elizabeth Murray (not a sister). Martha who married John House is a daughter of Henry and Elizabeth (not a sister). Archibald who wed Elizabeth Sherrod is a son of Henry and Elizabeth (not a brother) and David is also a son of Henry and Elizabeth not a brother. [Vol. 8 No. 4 P. 15.]

The early "Henry" problem may be with us yet a while longer. But, perhaps the will of Henry of Caroline will help. Thank you for being so alert and interested Loeta. It is wonderful to see long-standing problems begin to resolve through member interest. If anyone is interested the will it is in The Library of Virginia Archives Reference, 800 East Broad Street, Richmond, VA 2319-8000, which does inter-library loan. [Information from Loeta].

Also, Loeta has Virginia Wills for: YARBROUGH{S}: Jordan - 1770 (Amelia); Moses 1756; Thomas - 1769; William - 1748; William Jr., 1749; Thomas - 1769 (sp. Yarboro); Hezekiah - 1754; James 1777-78 (Brunswick, sp. Yarborough); Abraham - 1754; Edward - 1757 (Cumberland); Benjamin - 1800 (Fredericksburg); Jeremiah - 1759 (Bedford).



In 1722 Mrs. Mary Eppes conveyed City Point to her sons William and Francis Eppes Jr. (This area was originally Cawson's field, the old trading ground, where we believe Old Richard Yarborough traded when he entered Virginia. And, nearby Major Peter Jones had the trading post, on Peter's Point). Petersburg was a major center of both the tobacco and milling industry. At the upper end of the town were located some of the best flour mills in Virginia. Petersburg was also the center of the tobacco trade. The tobacco warehouses, themselves, anti-dated the towns of Petersburg, Blandford and Pocahontas. The Appomattox Falls, by stopping navigation, set the stage for this marketing area and these towns, which appeared at an early date.

George Washington's diary states: "Petersburg, which is said to contain nearly 3,000 souls, is well situated for trade . . . at present it receives at the inspections nearly a third of the tobacco exported from the whole state, besides a considerable quantity of wheat and flour, much of the former being manufactured at the mills near the town. Chief of the buildings in this town are under the hill and unpleasantly situated, but the heights around it are agreeable."

The mills, of which Washington spoke, existed as late as the 1830's. William A. Rancy, as an old man, wrote of his boyhood days. He recorded his memories:

"We would travel 25 miles a day, find a good camping place at night, make fires, feed stock, cook our suppers, get out the jug of apple brandy, sit around, and tell jokes. When we got to Blacks and Whites (Blackstone) we thought our trip was half over to Petersburg . . . I could always tell when I was near town after crossing a rock bridge two miles from town. If we had tobacco, it was for Boisseau's old mill. After selling and getting our money we went to Peebles, White and Davis, on Old Street, bought the family groceries, and went home."

THE YARBOROUGH AND BOESSEAU FAMILY

The earliest Boesseu's were of New Kent and King William. Holmes Boesseau may have been a son or nephew of James and Sarah Holmes Bird Boesseau [Yarborough]. For, William Yarborough [whose wife was Ellinor] and Richard Yarborough Jr. [widower, whose second or third wife was Sarah Holmes Bird Boesseau] on June 10, 1720, were both on the land of Robert Holmes in King William. Thus, we can see the Holmes and Boesseau's were intimate with the Yarborough family before removing to the Petersburg area. Holmes Boesseau witnessed for John Jones in Surry County, Virginia, in 1742. The Boesseau family may have left King William after the 1720's.

The Boesseau's and Yarboroughs were also connected, or inter-related?, to the Cockerham family. The very earliest land of Lieutenant William Cockeram was recorded as 1,230 acres in Surry County on 27 February 1656. It was on the south-west side of the James River, behind Hog Island Marsh. Lieutenant Cockeram (or Cockerham) married a daughter of Nicholas Spencer.

Robert Bird, father-in-law of Sarah Holmes Bird Boesseau made his will on July 11, 1694. He gave his son William the plantation of John Richards from Joseph Cockeram. At this time his daughter-in-law, Sarah Holmes Bird Boesseau, must have already held her deceased husband's portion of the Cockerham estate; for in 1704, in King William, Richard and Sarah Yarborough sell (her dower of) the Jos. Cooperham [Cockerham] estate to Robert Abbot. Later Christopher Smith



ADDENDUM

Sarah Yarburgh (nee Wormeley's) Children

Sarah gave birth to Edmund's first son, Nicholas (Sir) in 1611/12. Frances (later Lady Reresby) Yarburgh was born about 1613/1614*. There is, then a nine year gap before the third recorded child, Thomas Yarburgh, was born in 1623. Another Child, Edmund, was born in 1625.

*The IGI has no baptism for Frances but, as she was married in 1633, she couldn't be born much later!

Sarah (nee Wormeley) versus Richard Yarbrough of Virginia.

By evidence of his tombstone, Richard Yarbrough 'the Virginian' was born in 1615. Was he a son of Sarah born the year after Frances? If so, it is just possible that he had 'run away' from Snaith, between 1635 to 1640 (age 20). This might account for him not being mentioned in any document or will! But, I think this is unlikely.

I feel sure that the Wormeley cousins, Christopher and Ralph, would have heard about a 'missing' cousin. Also, being important men in Virginia, they would almost certainly, have met Richard Yarbrough, 'the Pioneer'. That no news of this reached Sara shows, indirectly, that Richard Yarbrough did not come from Snaith.

A NOTE OF INTEREST BUT TOO LATE FOR RICHARD

[Ed's Note: In approximately 1658 Lady Sarah Wormeley Yarborough did swear out a complaint to the court and obtain a warrant to send men to the ships to search for a boy that had been spirited (or stolen) out of her care. That she knew where to go to search indicates she may have suspected the worst of her Wormeley cousins and their ship captains, and she was probably right. In Virginia Ralph Wormeley was well-known for making slaves out of the Indians, and imprisoning or chaining his slaves when they tried to escape or would not work on his plantations. Ralph did not let emotions sway him from making money.]

What People Wore

Douglas Gorsline,
N.Y. Bonanza Books.
Sarah's Dress - 1612





and William Cochram [sic] (Cockeram Jr.) petition to stop patents of John and Richard Yareborough [sic] and John Higginson, in King William in 1710.

The Boesseau family of Dinwiddie, in alphabetical order, consist of Benjamin Sr. and Jr., Betsy, David, George, Harris, James, James B and James H., John, Joseph, Mary, Patrick, Richard, Robert H., Roger, Thomas, Thomas H, and William.

The Boesseau's were near Isham Eppes, who owned 1,560 acres by March 1, 1743, and took out other acreage bearing date 30 July 1755 to deliver to his son, on 5 April 1757.

On the 25th of November, 1757, James Boesseau, gent., had 628 acres on the northside of Gravelly Run near the road leading to the court house adjacent William Butler, Leroy Griffen, and Joseph Butler. The Boesseaus were also near Robert Bolling, Thomas Ravenscroft, and Leonard Claiborne, on the Jones line which was near Jn. Butler: April 20, 1761 Robert Bolling, 350 ac. both sides of Bolling Run in counties of Dinwiddie and Prince George on ss Appomatox R. adj. Ravenscroft & Jones line, Lewis Parham, Thos. Goodwin and John Butler's storehouse.

May 10, 1768 Leonard Claiborne, 3,074 ac. N.S. Nommusseen [sic] Cr. In Dinwiddie & Amelia Co.'s. Adj. Robert Bolling, Reese & ---Hamlin --- no date for 2,836 acres.

On September 2, 1772, Francis Eppes had seven acres in Bath Parish, on both side of Hatcher's Run, adjacent the Boesseau family lines. Also, on August 22, 1772 Isham Eppes had two acres near Hatcher's Branch on the main road adjacent William Butler, John Boesseau and Francis Eppes. (John Boesseau died in 1792.)

Thus, by looking at the background of both Yarborough's and Boesseau's Mill, we come up with essentially the same families as those involved in the burial of Old Richard Yarborough. We have beaten around the Yarborough bush twice and come up with the same answer. [Y.F.Q. Vol. 8. No. 1 Page 14-18.]

1. Old Richard Yarborough was not buried among strangers, even though his sons may have been away, managing their own land on the Mattaponi above Yarborough's Ferry. He was buried by local family members, and by those with whom he associated: the Poythress - Bolling - Eppes clan, and the inter-related Ravenscroft and Claiborne families.

2. Yarborough's Mill, although we cannot find its exact location or time-frame, also fell into the hands of this same enclave of 'inter-related' large land-owners and prominent people.

3. And what of Micajah Lowe's part? He was sheriff, and part owner in the "Assurance" with Francie Eppes, William Byrd and William Randolph. He, too, was intimately involved with Richard Yarborough. And, William Byrd, from his arrival to his death used the Yarborough interpreters to gain his fame. Thus, as before stated, in the Y.F.Q. Vol 8 No. 1., we would do well to consider the Poythress-Low[e] burial site of Old Richard Yarborough. And, after investigating the sale of Yarborough Mill, we would still do well to consider the Poythress-Eppes- Low[e] connection. For, we have had to again return to our former conclusion. It seems probable that there was a "sheriff's" sale on Old Richard Yarborough's lands and goods that these inter-related families participated in. And there definitely was a sale, 'we now know,' on Yarborough's Mill of Dinwiddie.

"Old Richard, you sly old fox, fur trader, tracker, interpreter and mysterious Colonial entrepreneur. You cannot elude us forever. . . ."



WORMELEY-YARBOROUGH INDEX

The outline descent is:

	YARBURGH		WORMELEY	
1	Robert Y		Sir Jn de W = Margaret de London	
	I		I heiress of Sir Roger de L.	
2	William Y		John Wormeley = Elinor Feliot	
	I		I daughter of Sir John F.	
3	Richard Y		Richard Wormeley = Margaret Cresacre	
	I		I	
4	William Y		Richard Wormeley = ?	
	I		I	
5	Richard Y		Robert Wormeley = ?	
	I		d. Feb. 1626	
6	Charles Y		Charles Wormeley = ?	
	I		I	
7	Edmund Y (I)		John Wormeley = Margaret Hutchins	
	I		I	
	I		I	
8	Francis Y.		Thomas Wormely = Simon W	
	I		= Thomasin Waller = ?	
	I		= Margaret _____	
	I		I	
	I married 1811		I	
9	<u>Edmund Y</u>	=	<u>Sarah W</u>	
	I		I	
	I		I	
	I		I	
	I		I	
10	<u>Sir M.Y</u>		<u>Francis Y.</u>	
	of Snaith		(Lady Rensby) (of Capsall)	
	= Faith D.			
	He d. 1655			

**THE WORMELEY FAMILY
AND THE YARBURGHIS
Peter Yerburgh**



Lady Sarah

As was customary in former days, the 'shire' gentry would look for other gentle families into which their daughters might marry. The Yarburghs had their origins in Lincolnshire but, in the 1600, a branch of that family came to Yorkshire. There Edmund (II) Yarburgh met Sarah Wormeley.

The Wormeleys

The Wormeleys were a gentry family, living in Yorkshire, England. They were to become an influential family in Virginia. In England, the family had acquired, under Sir John De Wormele, the Manor of Hatfield in the County of York, as far back as 1312.

The Yarburghs

The Yarburghs had, also, done well! The first Edmund Yarburgh (1511 - 1590) [generation 7 above] had been a successful barrister, living in Lincoln. His monument, showing him in armour and leading his wife, Margaret Grantham, lay in the nave of Lincoln Cathedral until, sadly, the Puritans removed it during the Civil War. Edmund's son, Francis Yarburgh [generation 8] married the niece of the Chief Justice of England. This was the right family for the Wormeleys to choose to marry the heir!



GRANDCHILDREN AND GREAT GRANDCHILDREN MOVE SOUTH!

After the Revolution, the Boesseau's remained in Dinwiddie and ran a mill, but the Yarbroughs moved out. After the turn of the century only Nathaniel (of Amelia) and Mildred (from Amelia/Caroline) remained on family land in the area. This land is listed "acreage" 168 acres, with at least half (or 80 acres) located in the tax records as lying on Halifax Road, the eastern route out of Petersburg and one of the main roads to North Carolina.

It is probably safe to conjecture that some of the family members who settled in the Albemarle and Halifax areas of North Carolina used Halifax Road. This route took them to Spain's Tavern, Hawkins Bridge and Barry's Bridge on the Merrihan River and Skipworth's Ferry on the Roanoke. This ferry was situated above the town of Halifax, North Carolina.

Lazarus, Richard, Samuel and William were of Albemarle. [Y.F.Q. Vol. 8 No. 3, page 21]. Richard, George, Charles, Daniel, Joseph and Mathew were of Halifax. [See Y.F.Q. Vol. 8, No. 4, page 7]. The majority of the family members in North Carolina, however, probably used the western route out of Petersburg, which ran south into Amelia County. This route followed the Old Indian Trail, crossing the Roanoke at Sutherlands Mill and Mill Branch near Walnut Tree Ferry. [ibid. Map p. 7 Yarbroughs in Bute - Franklin - Warren].

As Petersburg's western route neared Amelia it branched. The Amelia County trail ran directly past Namozine [Numisseen] Church built in 1726. The eastern branch of this route forked at Church Road and moved in an easterly direction past Hatcher's Chapel, Hatcher's Run and the Boesseau land. From there it rejoined Halifax Road and the eastern route.

On the western route, eight miles south of Petersburg, lay several swampy areas known as harricans. Here hunps of land appeared, surrounded by low, swampy, and poorly drained areas. As the road passed through these areas, leading to Amelia, it ran parallel to Appomattox River and Nummesseen Creek, earlier known as Indian Branch Creek. Hence the name Namozine Church probably originated. Every wagon-train and traveler using this road encamped on these "harricans" for the night. They were a gathering place, much like our camping sites today. Hence the story of William A. Roney about Boesseau's Mill. From his description of the area, we know which route to look at for Boesseau's Mill, which lay on Hatcher's Run above Namozine Church road.



OF RICHARD YARBOROUGH'S 1684 INDIAN CONFERENCE VOYAGE
(Background Index From Karen Mazock's file sent to Gayle)

The colonization of New York by the Dutch began at three points along the Hudson River after 1614. These were trading areas rather than family settlements; for the Dutch fur trade was so profitable it also attracted English capitalists into the area. By 1620 King James I had granted all territory between the 40th and 48th degrees north to Sir Fernando Georges and associates for commercial use. Captain Denner laid the first English claim.

The Dutch and Indians, like the French, had a multitude of trade rules and got along through negotiation. The closest Indians to the Dutch were the Mohicans on the Hudson River's east bank (including Long Island) near the Dutch forts. The two largest language divisions were Iroquois and Algonquin (or Algonkin). The Algonquin speakers were more numerous; but the Iroquois were extremely rapacious and aggressive and forced the balance of power. Of the Algonquins the principle nation were the Delawares, branches of which fanned southward and were even then found as forefathers of Tennessee's important tribes (as shown by the speech of young Cherokee chieftain Dragging Canoe at Sycamore Shoals during Daniel Boone's land sale gathering on March 1, 1775 at the Watauga branch of the Holston River). In the tribes of the Delaware succession of the Chief was in the female lineage, except among the Chippawas. And, it was a custom among them to be hospitable. It was the duty of the Chief to entertain strangers. His wife worked her garden and was always proud to feed family and guests from her plentiful supply of food.

Albany County was created by the English Duke of York in 1683, but the city of Albany was first settled by the Dutch in 1614, making it (like Jamestown) one of the old cities in the New World. In October, 1614, the States General of Holland gave a special grant and trade rights to Gerrit Jacob Witson, burgomaster of Amsterdam, along with his associate ship owners and merchants of Amsterdam, called the United New Netherland Company. This group began two forts on the Hudson, one at Castle Island (below Albany) and the other in New York. Fort 'Alban' was begun in 1615. It was a 36 by 26 foot trading-house with a fifty foot square stockade and an eighteen foot moat built on the hill of Troas-gan-shee. The Dutch left two cannon, eleven mounted swivel guns, and twelve men to protect the site. The fort was later destroyed by a flood and the men moved downriver in 1618, to Ta-wa-seat-ha "place of many dead" (below Albany). At Ta-wa-seat-ha they reached their first trade agreement with the Five Nation Iroquois. Soon, in 1623 Fort Orange was built by Adrian Ivers with eighteen new families. This became the city of Albany. Their first patrol was Kiliaen van Renesselaer, a diamond merchant, who arrived in October of 1630.

Another fort was later built on the Mohawk River, west of Fort Orange. It was purchased from the Indians in July, 1661. Here Arendt van Curler, a brewer, held sway. He had unbounded friendship among the Indians and was a great favorite of visiting French fur traders. On April 1667 the viceroy of New France, Marquis de Tracy wrote to van Curler a letter:

"If you find it agreeable to come hither this summer, as you have caused me to hope, you will be most welcomed, and entertained to the utmost of my ability, as I have a



IN MEMORIA

There are more than 1,000 Confederate soldiers buried in Elmwood cemetery in Memphis, Tennessee. Most of the graves are poorly marked with no names inscribed on the headstones. There were two, however, which caught my eye. Flat headstones placed side by side. I knelt and brushed aside the curling magnolia leaves that had accumulated upon each, exposing these words etched into the respective stones: "unknown soldier, Confederate States of America." Only the dates of death (in 1863) differed.

"Who were these two young men," I mused. "What wife, mother, father, children or other kinfolk had awaited their return home in vain? Had waited by the door or the yardgate or the hearthfire day by day and night after night until the hours stretched into days and weeks and years." I tried to imagine the sorrow and anguish, the anxiety as their worst fears inexorably became reality. As I knelt by those graves, I realized that somewhere a loving family, generations removed from the great conflict, is still waiting to know how they died, their final moments . . . and where they were laid to rest; those fallen heroes from so long ago.

On that bleak November afternoon in 1863, President Abraham Lincoln had spoken his few, "mysterious" words over thousands of their fallen comrades at Gettysburg, Pennsylvania. He spoke of those young men who had hallowed the ground where they lay with their own blood. He spoke of the unfinished business of a nation at war. Of binding up the wounds of that war after the conflict had ended. Many of those fallen heroes for whom he offered that eulogy were our Yarbrough boys . . . our fathers, sons, nephews and brothers.

Part of that 'unfinished business' is our business. It is that we seek out our fallen Yarbrough kinsmen wherever they may be. That we mark their graves, that we rededicate those hallowed spots, invoking a blessing upon those resting places that they may remain undisturbed until He who knows all, calls each forth into the bright dawning of resurrection morn. It is that we preserve for all time a knowledge of how they lived, and how they died and to which of extended family they belonged. It is that we record all of these things for the sake of future generations of our family yet unborn that they too may make the pilgrimage to these hallowed places to pay homage to these fallen heroes.

There are hundreds, perhaps thousands of our family who lie thus, their resting places consecrated by their own blood as hallowed ground. Let us find them each and all and, in a spiritual sense, gather them home to us again that they may know that we remember and honor them. And, most importantly, that each may know that he did not offer up his life for family, home and honor in vain.



MISCELLANEOUS ITEMS IN TENNESSEE

1811, James and William Yarbrough appear in court for jury duty. 1815 Deed of conveyance from William Dickerson to William Yarbrough for 400 acres witness William Jackson, Bryan Whitfield, the surveys were made by James and Moses Yarbrough. [George Y. family - Cooley Research]

1816 Jurors for court term include Thomas Yarbrough on jury duty. [Not George Y. family.]
[See: Deaths and Marriages - The Raleigh Register, North Carolina - Thomas Yarbrough of Franklin County died 17 July 1837 Fayette County, Tennessee.]

Yarbrough, E. to John Jackson 6-19-1862 (6-23-1862)

Yarbrough, Eliza to Isham Harris 5-18-1864

Yarbrough, Nancy to John Sullivan 4-2-1844

Yarbrough, Elizabeth to Washington Suter? 2-26-1842 (2-27-1842)

Yarbrough, J.A. to C.C. Cocks 12-11-1855

Yarbrough, Jane to H.O. Bumpass 12-19-1844

Yarbrough, Milly to Joseph W. Yarbrough 11-26-1850

Yarbrough, Patsy to Stephen Jackson 6-13-1839

Yarbrough, Sarah Ann to Abner Malies? 1-29-1853

Yarbrough, Susan to Jesse Jackson 1-21-1852 (1-23-1852)

[Montgomery Co. Tenn Marriages 1838-1867 976.845 r 245 - F.H.L. S.L.C., Utah]

Yarbrough, William S. - Moved from Montgomery County, North Carolina (Anson) in 1820. Remained one year in Montgomery County, Tennessee and then removed to Henry County, Tennessee until 1849, then to Ouachita County, Arkansas. Md. Lydia Morris in 1822. Father James Yarbrough, born 1779 (Believed to have Irish descent). [Source: Cooley Papers. Note: This William is unmarried and does not appear in 1820 Montgomery Census.]

Yarbrough, David	Marshall Co. Tenn.	09 Male	d. Nov. 1860	Bronchitis
Yarbrough, Elizabeth	Madison Co. Tenn.	65 Female	d. Jan. 1860	Heart disease
Yarbrough, Mrgt E.	Davidson Co. Tenn.	58 Female	d. Oct. 1860	Brainfever
Yarbro, Sarah	Perry Co. Tenn.	24 Female	d. Jun. 1860	Consumption

[Source: Tennessee 1860 Mortality Schedule, 976.8x2m, F.H.L. S.L.C., Ut.]

"The first school in Humphreys Count of which there is any record was a subscription school lo(c)ated on the banks of White Oak Creek in about 1805. Tuition was one dollar for a term of three months. About twenty pupils attended this school for children were almost as scarce as schoolhouses at that early day." Joel Yarbrough of N.C. taught reading, writing, and spelling. (p.152) & Samuel (p. 318). A History of Humphrey's Count Tennessee, 976.837 H2g F.H.L. S.L.C.



Yankee Doodle

Father and I went down to camp
 Along with Captain Gooding,
 And there we see the men and boys
 As thick as Hasty pudding.

And there we see a thousand men,
 As rich as 'Squire David,
 And what they wasted every day,
 I wish it could be sav'ed

The 'lasses they eat every day
 Would keep a house a winter.
 They have as much that I'll be bound,
 They eat it when they're a mind to.

And there we see a swamping gun.
 Big as a log of maple,
 Upon a deuced little cart,
 A load for Father's cattle.

And every time they shoot it off
 It takes a horn of powder,
 And makes a noise like Father's gun,
 Only a nation louder.

I went as nigh to one myself
 As Siah's underpinning.
 And Father went as nigh again-
 I thought the deuce was in him.

Cousin Simon grew so bold
 I thought he would have cock't it;
 It seared me so, I shrinked it off
 And hung by Father's pocket.

And Captain Davis had a gun,
 He kind of clapt his hand on
 And stuck a crooked stabbing iron
 Upon the little end on't.

And there I see a pumkin [sic] shell
 As big as Mothers bason,
 And every time they touched it off
 They scampered like the nation.

I see a little barrel too,
 The heads were made of leather,
 They knocked upon't with little clubs,
 And called the folks together

And there was Captain Washington,
 And gentlefolks about him.
 They say he's grown so tarnal proud
 He will not go without 'em

He got him on his meeting clothes,
 Upon a slapping stallion.
 He set the world along in rows,
 In hundreds and in millions.

The flaming ribbons in his hat,
 They look'd so tearing fine ah,
 I wanted pockily to get
 To give to my Jemimah.

I see another snarl of men
 A-digging graves, they told me,
 So tarnal long, so tarnal deep,
 They 'tended they should hold me-

It scared me so I hooked it off,
 Nor stopt as I remember,
 Nor turned about till I got home
 Locked up in Mother's chamber.

Poetry and Figures:
Spirit of Seventy-Six
 By Commager & Morris





FAMILY OF GEORGE YARBROUGH SR. OF MONTGOMERY TENNESSEE
BORN 1743 IN PETERSBURG, VIRGINIA

ELIZ. (x) YARBORO, WILLIAM (x) YARBORO, GEO. (x) YARBORO, JAMES (x) YARBORO, & MOSES (x) YARBORO, all of Halifax Co., to DAVID ARNOLD of same 22 Mar 1806. 4 pounds VA. 36 acres which was their part of land where SAMUEL NORWOOD dec'd did live. Wit: GEO. WILLIAMSON, DANL. MASON, Aug Ct 1806. CC: L. Long. [N.C. Deed Bk.]

The family of George Yarbrough and Elizabeth Norwood are last seen on a land sale in Halifax, North Carolina in 1806, before they moved to Montgomery Tennessee. This family is also seen in the day book of Benjamin B. Lewis, in 1855 probably written by Maria (Tabitha Maria) Yarbrough Lewis and Elizabeth Yarbrough Coon (sisters) living near each other in Salt Lake. Their parents were: William Yarbrough and Pernelia Parker and their grandparents were George Yarbrough and Elizabeth Norwood: [The day book is in the handwriting of 2 people.]

John Yarbrough, (brother) . . . died in Nashville, Tennessee, wife Polly Vaughan [sic] born in "Burch Creek," Montgomery, Co., Tennessee. [See following page.]

George Yarbrough, (brother) . . . died Greene Co. Illinois, md. Elizabeth Steele, born St. Clair Co., Illinois, died in Greene Co. Illinois.

James Yarbrough, (brother) . . . died Greene Co. Illinois.

Asa Yarbrough, (brother) . . . died Madison Co. Illinois.

William Yarbrough, (brother)

Mary Yarbrough, (sister) . . . died Palmyra, Tennessee

Sarah Yarbrough Cox (sister) . . . died Greene Co. Illinois

Uncles and Aunts: James Yarbrough, md. Jinty Channel, Nelson Yarbrough, Samuel Yarbrough, [no wife given], John Smith md. Anna Norrod [sic], Moses Yarbrough md. Nancy Davidson, George Yarbrough [Jr.] md. Rhoda Suter, Thomas Jones md. Winney Yarbrough, James Easley md. Tabitha Yarbrough. [1855 Day Book Benjamin B. Lewis]

Samuel Yarbrough was born Jan. 20, 1823, Clarksville, Montgomery County, Tenn. (One of nine children of George Yarbrough, b. N.C., d. 1846, and Rhoda S. Suter, b. S.C., d. 1853.) Married April 1, 1847, Elizabeth J. Trotter, d. 1859, mother of five children, only two living in 1886. Married 1859, Amanda I. Poiner, b. in Humphreys County, d. 1872, mother of two children. Married 1873 Sarah a. Brigham, born in Humphreys county. Children by first marriage:

1. Mary S., b. about 1848 (also called Susan; married Jesse Vawter Stribling)
2. Mariha A., b. about 1851, m. Feb. 7, Robert P. Alexander

Children by second marriage:

1. James W., b. about 1861, died before 1886
2. Lenna I or Lemira, b. about 1864

A History of Humphrey's County Tennessee, Pp. 152, 319. 976.837 H2g, F.H.L. S.L.C., Utah
[Recent Research of Lecil Brown, Salt Lake Library .]



MEMBERSHIP APPLICATION

Yarbrough National Genealogical & Historical Association, Inc.

Make checks payable to:

YARBROUGH NGA, INC.

Mail to: **LEN YARBROUGH, Treasurer, 5034 Ivondale Lane, St. Louis MO 63129**

Name: _____ Date: _____

Address: _____ Phone: () _____

Name of your earliest proven ancestor: _____

b. _____, d. _____

m. _____

Membership \$15.00 Library \$10.00 (Mailed only to Library address)

Name of Library _____

Address: _____

BEGINNING BALANCE Subject: TREASURERS REPORT 1998-1999
JULY 11, 1998

	BANK	\$8,254.37
	CASH	\$41.59
TOTAL		----- \$8,295.96
INCOME 1998-1999		\$3,467.50
LESS EXPENSE		----- \$11,763.46
BALANCE 8/31/99		----- \$3,228.35
	BANK	\$6,529.68
	CASH	\$5.43
TOTAL 8/31/99		----- \$8,535.11

The YNGHA year runs from September 1st through August 31st of each year. First time members are retroactive to September of the year in which they join and will receive all issues of Yarbrough Family Quarter published to date for that year.

[To make sure your name is included in the 2000 Membership Directory contact Ann Y. Bush at: abush@HiWAAAY.net — or write to 1421 Redbud St. Athens, AL 35611 (256)232-7174.]



YARBOROUGHS FOLLOW THE WILDERNESS ROADS

The entire Tennessee and Kentucky areas were considered part of Augusta, Virginia from earliest times. At the time Daniel Boone and his family came from North Carolina, moving from Rowan County on the Yadkin River to the Kentucky River, this wilderness area was part of Fincastle County, Virginia. The first counties formed in Kentucky, in 1780, were Fayette, Jefferson and Lincoln. By 1790 there were nine counties: Mason, Bourbon, Woodford, Fayette, Madison, Jefferson, Mercer, Nelson, and Lincoln.

In Tennessee and in Fayette, an original county in Kentucky (which was made a state on June 1, 1792), we find Randolph Yarbrough (son and grandson of Joshua Yarbrough Sr. and Jr. of Old Granville who held land on Sycamore Creek, Millstone and Sliding Rock, near Louisburg which the Yarbroughs settled between 1764 and 1779). [Y.F.Q. Vol. 8, No. 4, Pp. 7 & 8, 12 to 25].

Randolph and his wife, Mary Bailey, had ten children, three of whom were born in the original county of Fayette. Randolph was born in 1762, in the Yarbrough family enclave near Louisburg. He married Mary Elizabeth Bailey March 28, 1781 in Brunswick, County, Virginia.

Traveling these trails became a common thing to do in the family, and Yarbroughs of all ages came. Young William Dawson Yarber (Yarbrough) born between 1810 and 1820 in North Carolina wed in Washington County, Tennessee. Babies were born in Tennessee after the arrival of families: such as James T. Yarbrough and William David Yarbrough. Old men who were children in the Revolution, such as Edmund Yarbrough, born about 1766, died in Tennessee.

Many travelers used Beaverdam Road, Buncombe North Carolina's main thoroughfare. For the future families of Tennessee, as they left Buncombe they followed the French River to Dumplin Creek, crossed the Holston at Knoxville (White's Fort) and tred Avery's Trace to Fort Blount. Here they followed the Cumberland River to Ziegler's and Nashville (French Lick). For those who continued southward in Tennessee, from French Lick they followed the NickaJack Trail along Duck River. It was from such trails (originated by the fur trade of their ancestors) that the early Yarbrough family spread out in their new homes as the family and the nation grew.

THE YARBROUGH FAMILY QUARTERLY

*Published by the
Yarbrough National Genealogical
& Historical Association, Inc.
Continuation of the Yarbrough Family Magazine
Charles David Yarbrough (1941-1983) Founding Editor*



Yarbrough Family Quarterly

Volume 9 No. 3 Page 1

THE YARBOROUGH TRADE WORLD and HOW IT AFFECTED DESCENDANTS
THE YEAR 2000 - ISSUE NO.2



On July 21, at daybreak, the women were milking cows outside of Watauga Fort as the Indians appeared. All made the gate, except young Catherine Sherrill, whom the Indians had tried to cut off. Strong and athletic, Catherine leaped high onto the stockade wall where young John Sevier hung with waiting hand to pull her up amidst a shower of lead balls and arrows. (They were later wed.) The Indians then tried to burn the stockade, but James Robertson's sister Anne led the women's brigade in pouring scalding water on the torching braves. After three hours Old Abraham and his three hundred withdrew, but skulked the area for three weeks. Had the Indians known the extreme plight of the Colonists (their lack of guns and lead) they might not have given up so easily.

There were some casualties, however, Tom Moore, a boy, and James Cooper, a man, went out to gather boards to repair a roof. Cooper was killed at Gap Creek. Young Moore was burned at the stake. Two people were killed trying to get to the fort, and Mr. Clouse was killed in a thicket near the fort. Mrs. Bean was captured; but Nancy Ward (called Beloved Woman) of the Cherokees, and herself a captured colonist, saved the woman's life.

Rumors were sent out to Fincastle, while Colonel William Russell at Eaton's Station and Colonel Evan Shelby of Shelby's Fort (who was well-armed with his Rangers) prepared to help. Fincastle answered their call for help. They came into the Cherokee Overhill lands with militia of four states, and carried the battles back to the Indians as far as the upper Chatahoochee and Savannah Rivers. They avenged young Tom Moore by destroying the village that had killed the boy, and sacked three other towns loyal to Chief Dragging Canoe. At this time the Indians were in full retreat — and were also later persecuted on The Trail of Tears [1830].

In 1790 the United States organized Tennessee as the Territory South of the Ohio River, or the Southwest Territory. William Blount was appointed Governor and an assembly came into being in 1794. A delegate was also sent to Congress. On June 1, 1796, Tennessee became the 16th state. Yet, Tennessee had four or five hostile tribes as late as the 1830's.

The Indian battles suffered at the time of the Revolution, by the settlers of Tennessee, became significant in that they secured the Southwestern United States from outside influences and helped preserve the solidarity of the Western Frontier for future development in America.

Yarborough families finally appear in Tennessee at the turn of the century. The family of the editors, the children of George Yarborough and Elizabeth Norwood, friends and Yarborough relatives, followed the old Indian trace through Buncombe Co. N.C. into Tennessee before 1806. Other Yarborough families did also. If you know of your families participation in this westward trek, and their lives in Tennessee, please send us information to be added to the quarterly.

[Editor's Note: This article has been written for the family, in response to a query on Yarborough participation in early Tennessee (Watauga) by our Pres. Lecil Brown. Also note: Watauga Co. N. C. was known by family after creation in 1849 from Ashe, Caldwell, Wilkes, & Yancy counties.]

The Wataugas.

by Max Dixon, p. 17-38, 44, 52.

The Overmountain Press, Johnson City, Tennessee, 1976. 976.8 H2dm, F.H.L. S.L.C., Utah

More Info? "Lost Heritage: The People of Old Butler, Tennessee and the Watauga Valley." by Russ. Calhoun, # ISBN : 570720819. This book may be purchased at Barnes and Noble Bookstores.



The President's Corner



Dear Cousins:

Many of you know that Mary Yarbrough's father, Lloyd Milton Brainard, died on January 26, 2000. He was born July 30, 1904 so would have been 96 this coming July. His death happened at a time when the weather was severe in that area, thus adding to the sorrow Phil and Mary have been through. We all extend our sympathy to Phil and Mary and the entire family during this difficult time.

I have not heard from very many of the Y. family recently so will assume that all are well, that all survived those Y2K related disasters that did not happen, and that all of you are enjoying good health and prosperity so far in the new century. This is an exciting period of our nation's history in which to be alive. I often think how fortunate we are. As we learn more about the hardships and privations our ancestors lived under, and overcame, our appreciation of them can only grow.

Barbara Blanton is working on arrangements for our October meeting. Finding a place with "reasonable" rates we can all afford is a real challenge. Information as to date, place and cost will be sent to you as soon as it can be nailed down.

Thanks to Gayle Ord for her dedication to research and preparation of the Quarterly. Few of us could guess the countless hours she spends in this endeavour.

Please keep me informed of significant events in the lives of our family members so that the joys as well as the sorrows may be shared.

Lecil Brown



As problems deepened Fort Watauga was constructed at Sycamore Shoals, near Gap Creek, while Fort Lee was constructed at Nolichucky. Wataugans then wrote to their closest Virginia county, Fincastle, asking for aid; for they feared the British would come into Cherokee country to cause problems with their own Indians and Tories. On June 20th 1775, Fincastle formed a Revolutionary Committee of Safety, while in Mecklenburg, North Carolina resolves were passed nullifying British authority. Still, strangely enough the Virginia Legislature chose to accept the old Cherokee claims to the land, so Wataugans next turned to North Carolina and requested annexation. North Carolina recognized Watauga's claims. In a Bill of Rights in 1776 North Carolina claimed the Tennessee area, calling it Washington District - which today is most of present-day Tennessee. It was formally annexed in 1777. North Carolina held Tennessee into 1784, when it became Federal land. Thus, the new Washington District of the Revolution ended the old Watauga Association.

Virginia did nothing about North Carolina's actions and Fincastle continued to respond to the Wataugans, sending one hundred men to aid the Overmountain men to guard their families against the Cherokee. From friendly Fincastle also came a very stern warning to control Chief Dragging Canoe, who had accepted the Shawnee's Chief Cornstalk's nine by six foot purple war belt covered with vermilion paint; after which he painted himself black and struck the war pole.

These Wataugans had good reasons to be alarmed over Dragging Canoe's actions; for in mid-June, a delegation of fourteen Indians, from the Northern Alliances of Chief Brant came to the Cherokees to ask for war. They were Shawnee, Delaware, Mohawk, Ottawa and Mingo. And they each gave their war belts to the assembled Cherokee chiefs.

The northern Indians had sided with the British but the British failed to fully utilize them. If they had used them properly against the Colonists, Britain would have won the war. However both sides encouraged the Indians to remain neutral, if at all possible, although the British opened an Indian department in 1764; and in April, 1775, Colonials organized their own Indian force.

Closest to the British was Chief Joseph Brant whose sister Molly married Sir William Johnson. Brant, who was schooled by Sir William, could speak English fluently and also three different Indian languages. He was an interpreter, and Joseph was himself a celebrity in his own right. Whenever he visited England he was always personally invited to dine with King George.

Thus, as George Washington fought the British Chief, Brant and his Indian envoys passed through Colonial lines and traveled from village to village urging Indians to organize. Brant often took with him his own detachment of Iroquois warriors and just as often as possible attacked as many white settlements as he could. He also aided John Butler who led Tory Rangers, Seneca and Cayugas, throughout Pennsylvania's Wyoming Valley and captured eight forts. Butler usually let the settlers remove to safety if they did not counter-attack him. The Garrison at Forty-Fort would not listen. Over 227 militia men and Colonials lost their lives. There was also the Cheny Valley Massacre near Albany (a fort of Lafayette's) where 32 were killed and 40 taken captive. Washington then ordered his own counter-attacks under General John Sullivan and Colonel Daniel Broadhead.

Atlas of the North American Indian

Carl Waldman, pp. 12, 32, 109, 114-116, 159, 179.
Facts on File Publications, New York, 1985.



SHAPES OF THE FAMILY COAT OF ARMS THROUGH THE CENTURIES ANCIENT SHIELD TIME FRAMES

THE TRADITIONAL FAMILY AND ANCIENT MANUSCRIPT PEDIGREE

Eustacious or Eustre de Yarburgh	Shield form: XII
Robert de Yarburgh m. 5 Hen I. (1105) d. Sir Lambert Manby	Shield form: XII
Lambert de Yarburgh m. 2 Stephen (1137) d. Arthur Ormsby, Esq.	Shield form XII
Sir John de Yarburgh m. Urula d. Sir Ralph Humbertson	Shield form 1190
[Encounter 1216 at Lincoln Fair? K. Rchd. D. 1199 K. John 1216]	Sh. form 1190-1220
Ralph de Yarburgh m. Ann d. Sir William Staine	Shield form 1220
Robert de Yarburgh m. da. Sir John Bussan or Bussam	Shield form 1240
William Yarburgh m. Beatrix, d. Sir Gergory Auke	Shield form 1301
Richard Yarburgh m. Cassandra, d. Sir Roger Mapletorpe	Shield form 1335
[Heralds appear 1337. Many family arms recorded to 1453 etc. . . .]	
Robert Yarburgh m. 3 Richard II. (1380) Isabel. d. Sir John Ewerby	Shield form 1390
William Yarburgh m. d. Thomas Angevine, Esq.	Shield form II 1390
Richard Yarburgh m. (1410) Joan, d. John Atwell, Esq., Legbourne	Sh. form 1390-1467
William Yarburgh Isabel d. Sir John Billing, Knt.	Shield form 1485
Richard Yarburgh of Yarburgh m. Elizabeth d. Thomas Moyne	Shield form 1500
Charles Yarburgh of Yarburgh & Kelstern md. twice. W.D. 1544	Sh. form 1500-1530



(1) Agnes d. Sir John Skipwith.	
Heir Family #1 Richard m. Margaret d. Tho. Tofington. He d. 1544	Shield form 1530

(2) Elizabeth d. Martin Newcomen	
Heir Family #2 Edmund m. Mary. D. Sir Edward Grantham	Shield form 1530
Charles Yarburgh m. Elizabeth d. William Whaley	Shield form 1530
Hercy Yarburgh m. Elizabeth W.D. 3 Nov. 1626	Shield form 1530
Richard m. Frances Proctor, 1635 W. & Prob. 1639	Shield form 1530

Pedigree Source: Evelyn S. Goble, Y.F.Q. Vol 9. No. 1, Pages 32-33

Hercy & Richard: Rev. Peter Yarburgh Y.F.Q. Vol. 9. No 3. (The Following pages)

Shield Sources: Heraldry, Otfried Neubecker, McGraw-Hill Book Company, N. York, 1976





THE ENGLISH SUCCEEDED IN COLONIZATION

As Needham and Arthur came into Tennessee these men created the necessary link between the native nations, colonial governments, and London-European merchants. In these early days English traders were allowed license to serve two Indian towns. It has been said that: "These men lived a large part of each year among the Indians, frequently had an Indian wife and children. . ."

In 1729 one of the earliest English Royals to enter the Cherokee Overmountain - Overhill area of Virginia was Sir Alexander Cuming, ambassador to the King. He was accompanied by many influential leaders from Carolina, and a number of the oldest Indian traders still alive in the business (the oldest of which was Elcazar Wiggan or "Old Rabbit" who had been trading with the Indians since 1702, the time of Old Richard Yarborough's death). Three hundred miles later Sir Alexander marched directly into the village of Keowee, fortified with three cases of pistols and a sword under his great coat. There he presented himself at the Town-House, despite his guide's reluctance to make the visit. Impressed by his boldness, the Indians bent the knee to King George.

Moving out on his continuing triumphal tour toward the Middle Cherokee lands — with great rejoicing and festivities Cuming christened one great man, Moytoy, "Emperor of Tellico" on April 3rd, 1729. Finally, to crown this achievement, Sir Alexander felt inspired to invite a delegation of the head Cherokee to accompany him home to England to meet the King. Emperor Moytoy declined saying his wife was ill. However, seven men accepted the challenge. The youngest warrior was Attakullakulla, or Little Carpenter, who later became the most respected and greatest of Cherokee Indian leaders. Wined and dined - and their portrait painted in London, they promised great peace "as long as the Mountains and Rivers shall last, or the Sun shines."

Six years after Sir Alexander came a scholar named Christian Gottlieb Priber, who had left his wife and four children in Saxony, met Moytoy and exchanged his clothing for breechclout and moccasins. Priber challenged the Indians to hold the power in their own territory. Then he helped them found what he called the perfect society, or the Kingdom of Paradise.

After about 1735 trade was opened to both French and English, while Priber's new laws held that all of the tribal goods were to be held in common. There was to be no more marriage and children were to belong to the kingdom. The only thing that was exempt from common ownership was the pen and paper used by Heir Priber while he worked for Moytoy as Secretary of State.

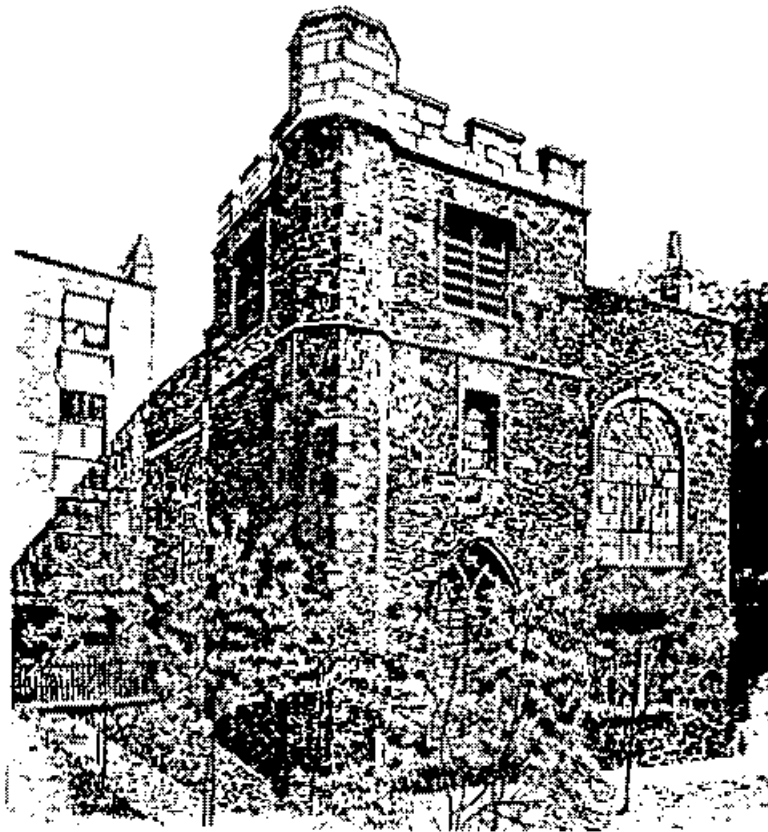
Governor Glen of South Carolina became enraged at this. He enlisted Ludovick Grant, a trusted Scotch trader, to arrest Priber. Priber laughed in Grant's face. A Colonel Fox was then sent for. He tried to lure Priber out but did not succeed. Finally, Priber, on his own, set out for Fort Toulouse in Alabama. He was attacked by Creek Indians and died in Fort Frederica prison.

The same year as Priber arrived, Scotch-Irishman James Adair came. He traded with the Indians for over forty years and published in London, in 1775, his theory of Indian descent from the Lost Tribes of Israel entitled A History of the American Indians.

Tennessee A History,

Wilma Dykeman, pp. 1-35,

W. W. Norton and Company, Inc., N. Y., 1975.



These Yerburchs may have continued to live in London for a few months after the wedding. We believe this because his mother was married, as I recorded above, in the same London church, the following February.

Richard Yerburch and Frances had their first child - Elizabeth- probably in 1636. The next year they returned to Nottinghamshire where the second daughter, Mary, was born. The baby was baptised at Norwell (near Willoughby) on the 23rd of August 1638.

Sadly, the year after this happy event, Richard was taken ill. He wrote his will on October 31st, 1639 (See transcript in YFQ Vol. 8 No. 1 p.21). He gave 20 pounds to his brother, Edward Yerburch, to be paid 'within six months after he shall come forth of his app'tship'. The Probate for Richard's will is dated 'vicesimo primo die mensis January (21st Jan.) An'Dn'i 1639'. It was 'proved' in the court of Master Francis Wickheart, at Southall. (Southwell is a town near Newark). Sureties included William Clay and William Sturtevant. Sturtevant had been left 10 pounds by Richard in his will. The father of Frances, Edward Proctor, is also mentioned. Will of Richard Yerburch, (Sp. Yarborough) 31 October 1639.

[Last Paragraphs Edited]. . . Karen Mazoock quotes from York County Va. Deeds, Wills, Orders etc. 1645-1649 Book 2 p. 142 where Richard Pasmuch gives "in consideration of ye natureall love and affection which I do bear unto Edward Yarborough sone of Edward Yarborough dec'd . . . one black and white calf." The date of the gift is 25 May 1646. Pasmuch lived in Virginia, hence my very tentative suggestion that the 'deceased Edward' was Richard's brother. It is certain that Richard Yerburch did not go to Virginia, but it is just possible his brother emigrated around 1640.



BYRDS AS RELATIVES OF THE YARBOROUGH FAMILY

While the Yarbroughs worked with Colonel William Byrd and aided him in making his fortune, they lived by William Byrd on the Mattapony. [YFQ Vol. 9 No. 2 Page 29-30.]

ROBERT BIRD'S WILL: Son William plantation of John Richards from Joseph Cockeram plus land of Thomas Tarpley where he now lives between Benjamin Arnold and John Hurt. . . . Son Robert land by Thomas Holmes and Gabriel Hill deceased . . . daughter Ann . . . daughter Mary . . . Wife Catherine Bird, daughter-in-law Sarah Holmes "now wife of James Boesseau." . . . etc.

11 July 1694. Pvd. 14 Dec 1696.

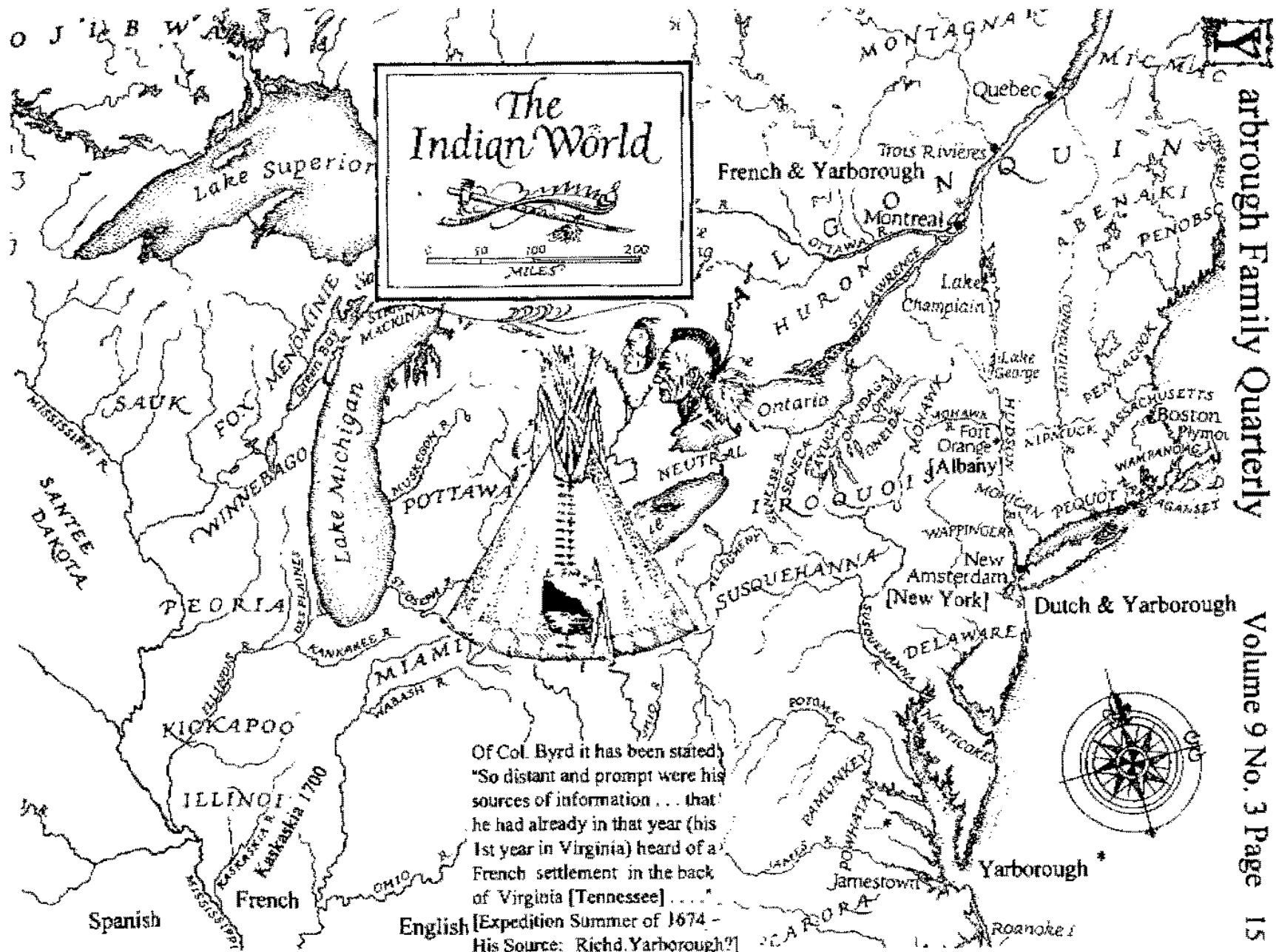
The Byrd family, as early settlers on the Mattapony with the Yarbroughs, were an independent lot. They even spelled their name differently from Colonel William just to differentiate between them. After the death of Robert Bird (and James Boesseau) William Bird The Frontiersman (brother-in-law of John and Richard Yarbrough) ran for the House of Burgesses and was elected.

When he arrived in Williamsburg he was thrown into close conjunction with Colonel William of Westover (former fur-trading friend of the Yarbroughs) who moved among aristocrats and members of the Governor's Council with ease. In contrast, Bird The Frontiersman had little, although he was a leader of some consequence among independent Mattapony planters and merchants. Having lived long in the open air of freedom in the Virginia forests, William believed he was responsible only to his Mattapony constituents, rather than to the aristocrats.

The clash between the Byrd's arose over the issue of William refusing to take the oath of Allegiance to Queen Ann. It was not a sudden whim nor gesture. During his campaign he had made anti-royalist speeches. When this knowledge reached Byrd of Westover he had the Council appoint Colonel William Leigh, of the militia in King and Queen, to investigate. Leigh in a short time returned a report charging Bird with scandalous actions and "tending to raise sedition."

The Burgesses did not want to judge a member of their own body, but the Council and Governor demanded it. So the Burgesses of Bird's lower house honored the request by merely ordering Bird to take the oath and stop criticizing. He refused and was expelled.

As he returned home to Mattapony River, the government sent agents to keep him under surveillance. And, when he did not cease his disparaging remarks they sent him to Williamsburg to answer charges. There is no evidence, however, that he was ever fined or imprisoned. Finally, in 1706, William Bird, Robert Bird (his brother), Ralph Booker, William Holcomb, James Vaughan and Richard Covington petitioned Governor Edward Nott for a crown grant of 8,000 acres in the Great Fork of the Mattapony. The Governor agreed, probably hoping that he would go to that region and the Indians would kill Bird and his friends — shutting their mouths forever; for Covington had sided with Nathaniel Bacon in Bacon's Rebellion and had lost all of his land, but had been lucky enough to escape hanging. [Ed. Note: Old Richard also lost a great deal of his land after 1677.]



The Indian World



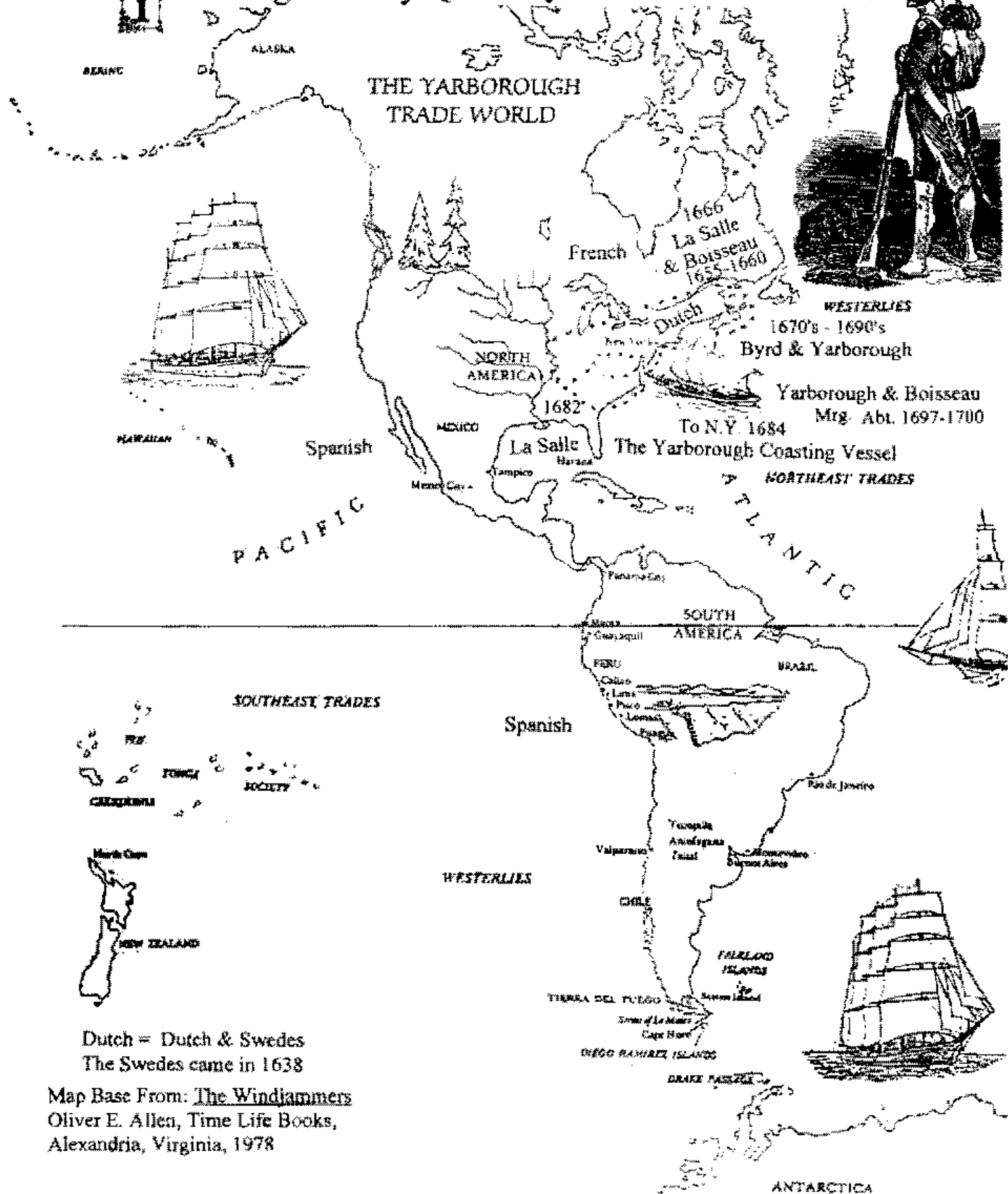
0 50 100 200
MILES

Of Col. Byrd it has been stated: "So distant and prompt were his sources of information . . . that he had already in that year (his 1st year in Virginia) heard of a French settlement in the back of Virginia [Tennessee] . . ."

English [Expedition Summer of 1674 - His Source: Richd. Yarborough?] & Yarborough The Exploration of North America 1630 - 1776

Cumming, Hillier, Quinn, Williams Pp. 81-85. G.P. Putnam's Sons. N.Y. 1974

The Musket And the Cross Walter D. Edmunds, Map: Little, Brown & Company, Boston, Mass. 1968.



Dutch = Dutch & Swedes
The Swedes came in 1638

Map Base From: The Windjammers
Oliver E. Allen, Time Life Books,
Alexandria, Virginia, 1978

A YARBOROUGH INTERPRETER AND HIS VESSEL APPEAR
AS NORTHERN & SOUTHERN INDIAN DELEGATIONS MEET

VIRGINIA COUNCIL MEETING MINUTES OF 1684

... "It is concluded, that some of our neighbouring Indians should this summer att ye aforsaid place give a meeting to ye aforsaid Indians (Maquas [Mohawk] Coquoges Onnondages and Seneca Indians); as an entire confirmation of ye aforsaid Articles of Peace wch this board conclude to be absolutely necessary, as likewise, that some able and fit persons be appointed to goe with ye aforsaid Indians, and represent ye Government, ye safety and honour of ye Country depending on ye parts of those, that shall act in such a Sphere; This Board, doe therefore propose the Honrble Ralph Woremely Esq, Coll Richard Lee, Coll Wm Byrd John Lear and Coll Christopher Wormeley [II], out of wch number his Excellency is most humbly requested to make a choice of such two or one, as he shall think fit, to proceed on a voyage to New Yorke by water. with an Interpreter, two Indians from Appamattocks, two Indians from Nanzatico, two from Chickahominy, and two from Pomunkey, by the tenth day of July next. . . . And such Gentlemen, as he shall appoint to goe, to order ye furnishing out such sloop or vessel as shall be appointed, with all other necessary contingent charges, but are of opinion, that it will be for ye Countries Interest, that Presents be made from this Government, and our Indians, to such Indians, as they goe to treat with, being a Custome amongst all nations of Indians, as ye tye and pledge for the performance or [of] Articles of Peace."

DELEGATES

[Ed. Note: Colonel Byrd was more than once sent to treaty in Albany, as there is more than one entry under his name. Edmund Jennings also went to New York and Albany to treaty. The Peace Treaty took place July 1684 [above]. On June 12, 1685 there is a notation about the same treaty, and agent[s] [with Indians (see above)] to go to Albany [again] to ratify the aforsaid articles.

October 7th 1785 there is a New York and Albany charge of Richard Yarborough "for his voyage & services". So, somewhere between July 1684 and October 1685 Yarborough carried delegates thence. For the historical background of New York, Albany and Montreal, see Richard Yarborough's 1684/85 Conference Voyage Index, a background index of the area[s] from earliest times, given by Karen Mazock to Editor for family use (p. 31). For a more extensive text of text above see YFQ Vol. 7 No. 1, pp 20-21.]

CHOICE OF INTERPRETER AND VESSEL

"Xber 7th 1685: "The Report as come from ye Committee of Claimes, relating to ye New York and Albany Charge is by ye house allowed of [,] and Mr. Auditor [Nathaniel] Bacon [Sr.] is desired to pay To Richd Yarborough Interpreter [sic] for his voyage & services L.20 S.00 d.00"

Executive Journal of the Council of Colonial Virginia

H.R. McIlwaine, Vol. 1, p. 71, 72, 90, 506,

Virginia State Library, Richmond, 1925.

A YARBOROUGH INTERPRETER AND HIS VESSEL APPEAR
AS NORTHERN & SOUTHERN INDIAN DELEGATIONS MEET

VIRGINIA COUNCIL MEETING MINUTES OF 1684

... "It is concluded, that some of our neighbouring Indians should this summer att ye aforesaid place give a meeting to ye aforesaid Indians (Maquas [Mohawk] Coquoges Onnondages and Seneca Indians); as an entire confirmation of ye aforesaid Articles of Peace wch this board conclude to be absolutely necessary, as likewise, that some able and fit persons be appointed to goe with ye aforesaid Indians, and represent ye Government, ye safety and honour of ye Country depending on ye parts of those, that shall act in such a Sphere; This Board, doe therefore propose the Honrble Ralph Woremely Esq, Coll Richard Lee, Coll Wm Byrd John Lear and Coll Christopher Wormeley [D], out of wch number his Excellency is most humbly requested to make a choice of such two or one, as he shall think fit, to proceed on a voyage to New Yorke by water, with an Interpreter, two Indians from Appamattocks, two Indians from Nanzatico, two from Chickahominy, and two from Pomunkey, by the tenth day of July next. . . . And such Gentlemen, as he shall appoint to goe, to order ye furnishing out such sloop or vessel as shall be appointed, with all other necessary contingent charges, but are of opinion, that it will be for ye Countries Interest, that Presents be made from this Government, and our Indians, to such Indians, as they goe to treat with, being a Custome amongst all nations of Indians, as ye tye and pledge for the performance or [of] Articles of Peace."

DELEGATES

[Ed Note: Colonel Byrd was more than once sent to treaty in Albany, as there is more than one entry under his name. Edmund Jennings also went to New York and Albany to treaty. The Peace Treaty took place July 1684 [above]. On June 12, 1685 there is a notation about the same treaty, and agent[s] [with Indians (see above)] to go to Albany [again] to ratify the aforesaid articles.

October 7th 1785 there is a New York and Albany charge of Richard Yarbrough "for his voyage & services". So, somewhere between July 1684 and October 1685 Yarbrough carried delegates thence. For the historical background of New York, Albany and Montreal, see Richard Yarbrough's 1684/85 Conference Voyage Index, a background index of the area[s] from earliest times, given by Karen Mazock to Editor for family use (p. 31). For a more extensive text of text above see YFQ Vol. 7 No. 1, pp 20-21.]

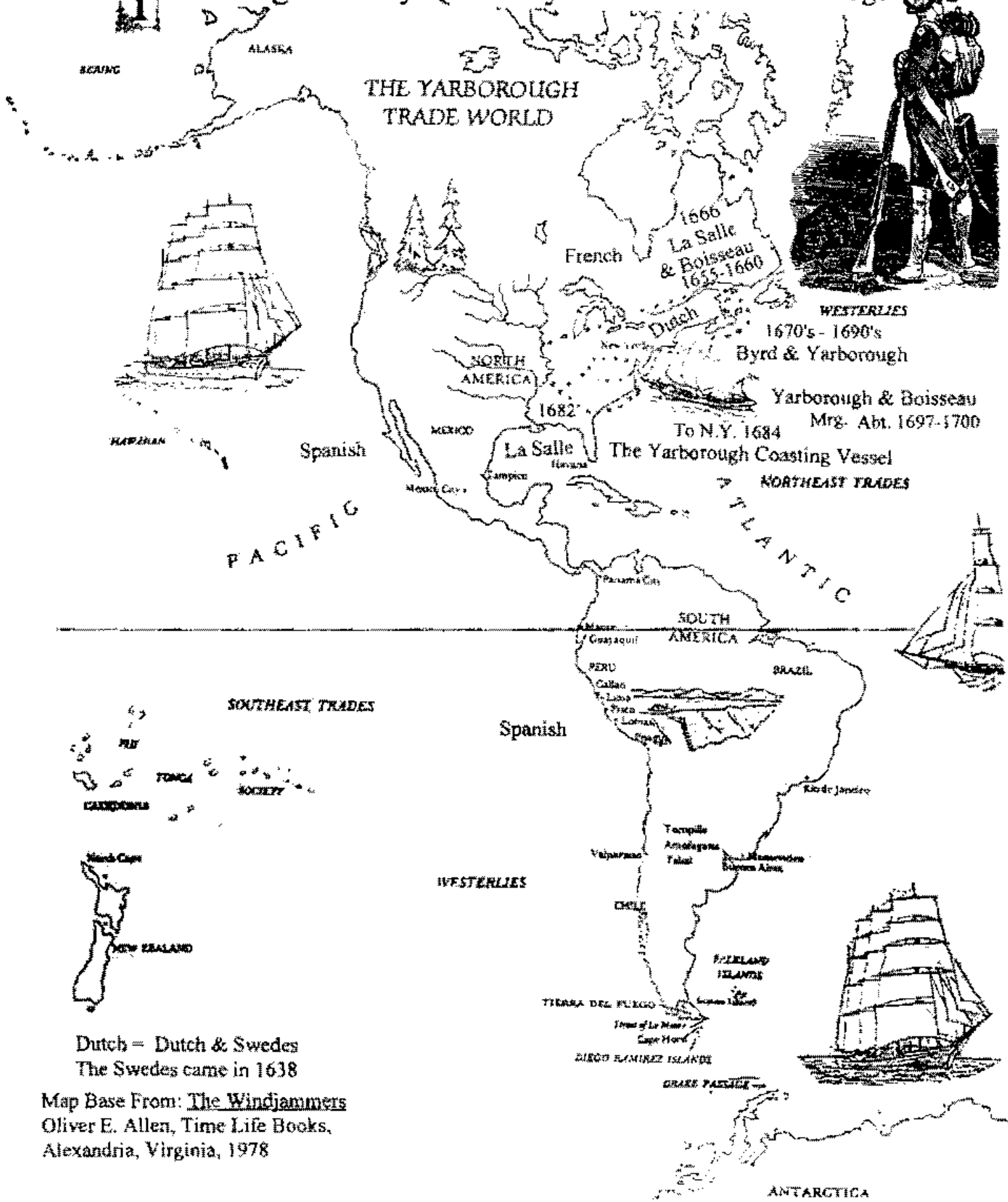
CHOICE OF INTERPRETER AND VESSEL

"Xber 7th 1685: "The Report as come from ye Committee of Claiemes, relating to ye New York and Albany Charge is by ye house allowed of [,] and Mr. Auditor [Nathaniel] Bacon [Sr.] is desired to pay To Richd Yarbrough Interpreter [sic] for his voyage & services L.20 S.00 d.00"

Executive Journal of the Council of Colonial Virginia

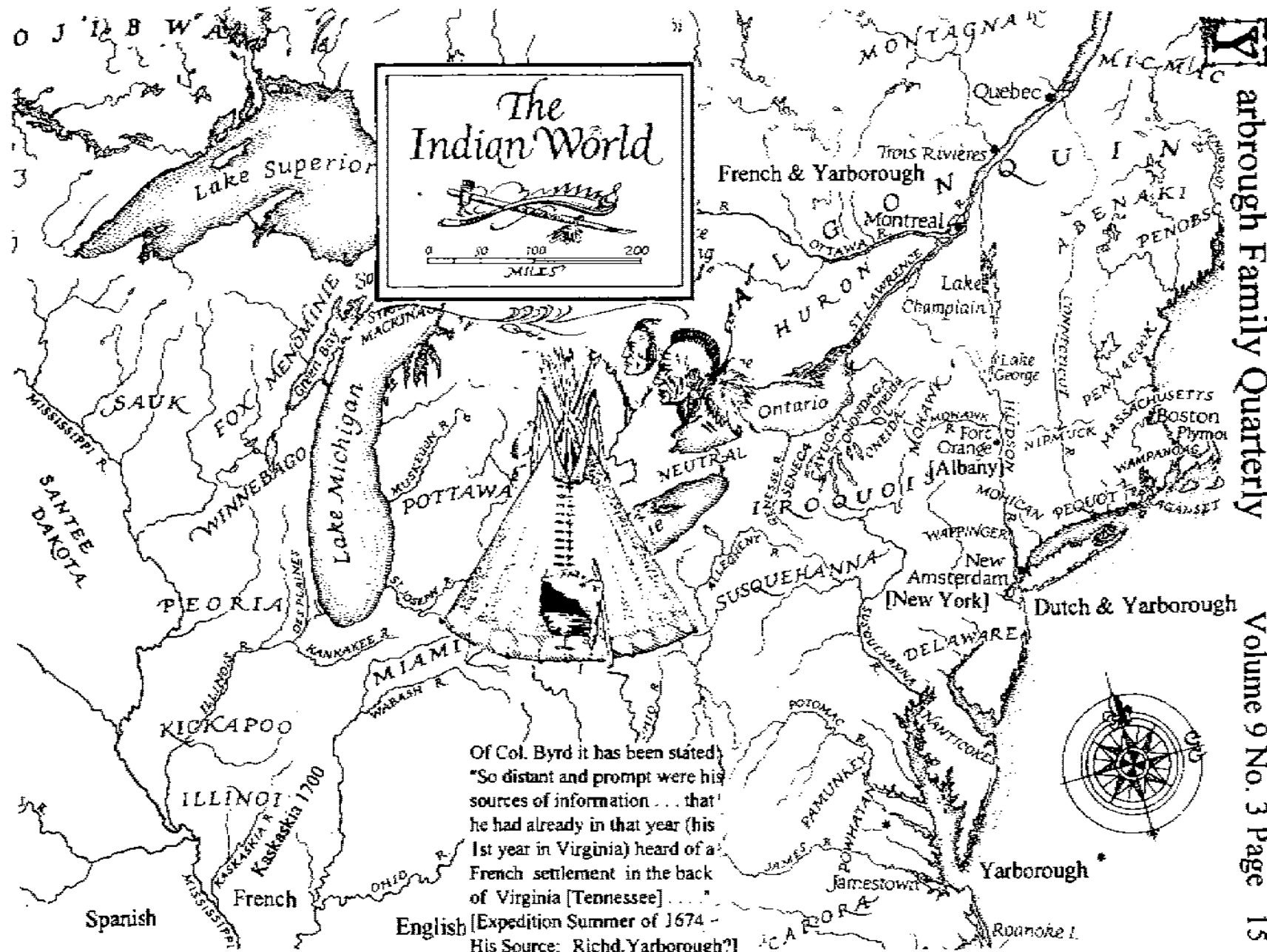
H.R. McIlwaine, Vol. 1, p. 71, 72, 90, 506,

Virginia State Library, Richmond, 1925.



Dutch = Dutch & Swedes
 The Swedes came in 1638

Map Base From: The Windjammers
 Oliver E. Allen, Time Life Books,
 Alexandria, Virginia, 1978



The Indian World

Of Col. Byrd it has been stated "So distant and prompt were his sources of information . . . that he had already in that year (his 1st year in Virginia) heard of a French settlement in the back of Virginia [Tennessee]. . . ." [Expedition Summer of 1674 - His Source: Richd. Yarborough?]

Yarborough & Yarborough The Exploration of North America 1630 - 1776
 Cumming, Hillier, Quinn, Williams
 Pp. 81-85. G.P. Putnam's Sons, N.Y. 1974

The Musket And the Cross
 Walter D. Edmunds, Map:
 Little, Brown & Company,
 Boston, Mass. 1968.



BYRDS AS RELATIVES OF THE YARBOROUGH FAMILY

While the Yarbroughs worked with Colonel William Byrd and aided him in making his fortune, they lived by William Byrd on the Mattapony. [YFQ Vol. 9 No. 2 Page 29-30.]

ROBERT BIRD'S WILL: Son William plantation of John Richards from Joseph Cockeram plus land of Thomas Tarpley where he now lives between Benjamin Arnold and John Hurt. . . . Son Robert land by Thomas Holines and Gabriel Hill deceased . . . daughter Ann. . . daughter Mary . . . Wife Catherine Bird, daughter-in-law Sarah Holmes "new wife of James Boesseau," . . . etc.

11 July 1694. Pvd. 14 Dec 1696.

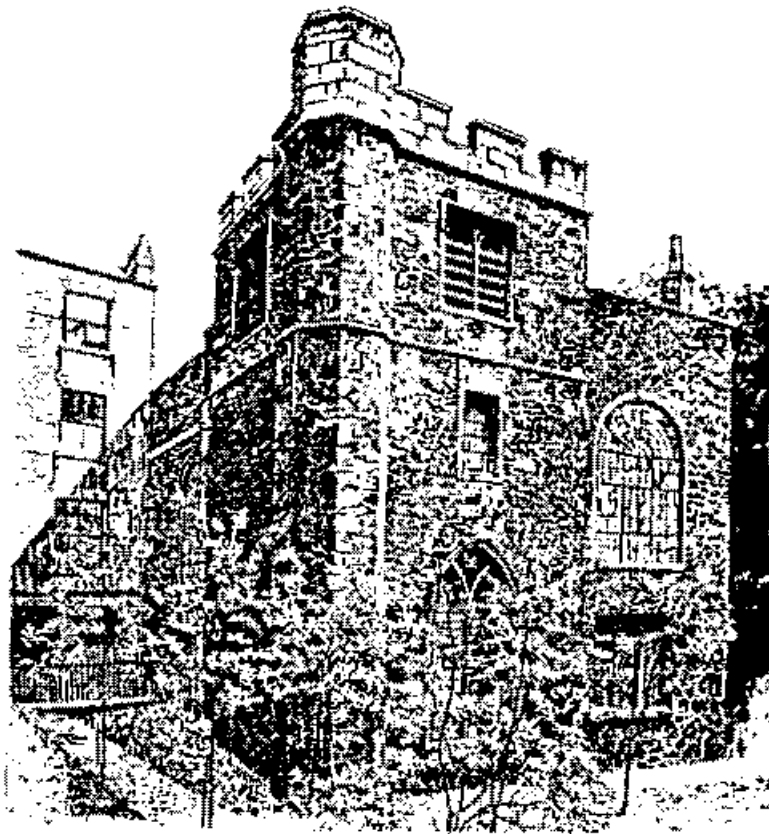
The Byrd family, as early settlers on the Mattapony with the Yarbroughs, were an independent lot. They even spelled their name differently from Colonel William just to differentiate between them. After the death of Robert Bird (and James Boesseau) William Bird The Frontiersman (brother-in-law of John and Richard Yarbrough) ran for the House of Burgesses and was elected.

When he arrived in Williamsburg he was thrown into close conjunction with Colonel William of Westover (former fur-trading friend of the Yarbroughs) who moved among aristocrats and members of the Governor's Council with ease. In contrast, Bird The Frontiersman had little, although he was a leader of some consequence among independent Mattapony planters and merchants. Having lived long in the open air of freedom in the Virginia forests, William believed he was responsible only to his Mattapony constituents, rather than to the aristocrats.

The clash between the Byrd's arose over the issue of William refusing to take the oath of Allegiance to Queen Ann. It was not a sudden whim nor gesture. During his campaign he had made anti-royalist speeches. When this knowledge reached Byrd of Westover he had the Council appoint Colonel William Leigh, of the militia in King and Queen, to investigate. Leigh in a short time returned a report charging Bird with scandalous actions and "tending to raise sedition."

The Burgesses did not want to judge a member of their own body, but the Council and Governor demanded it. So the Burgesses of Bird's lower house honored the request by merely ordering Bird to take the oath and stop criticizing. He refused and was expelled.

As he returned home to Mattapony River, the government sent agents to keep him under surveillance. And, when he did not cease his disparaging remarks they sent him to Williamsburg to answer charges. There is no evidence, however, that he was ever fined or imprisoned. Finally, in 1706, William Bird, Robert Bird (his brother), Ralph Booker, William Holcomb, James Vaughan and Richard Covington petitioned Governor Edward Nott for a crown grant of 8,000 acres in the Great Fork of the Mattapony. The Governor agreed, probably hoping that he would go to that region and the Indians would kill Bird and his friends — shutting their mouths forever; for Covington had sided with Nathaniel Bacon in Bacon's Rebellion and had lost all of his land, but had been lucky enough to escape hanging. [Ed. Note: Old Richard also lost a great deal of his land after 1677.]



These Yerburchs may have continued to live in London for a few months after the wedding. We believe this because his mother was married, as I recorded above, in the same London church, the following February.

Richard Yerburch and Frances had their first child - Elizabeth- probably in 1636. The next year they returned to Nottinghamshire where the second daughter, Mary, was born. The baby was baptised at Norwell (near Willoughby) on the 23rd of August 1638.

Sadly, the year after this happy event, Richard was taken ill. He wrote his will on October 31st, 1639 (See transcript in YFQ Vol. 8 No. 1 p.21). He gave 20 pounds to his brother, Edward Yerburch, to be paid 'within six months after he shall come forth of his app'ntship'. The Probate for Richard's will is dated 'vicesimo primo die mensis January (21st Jan.) An'Dn'i 1639'. It was 'proved' in the court of Master Francis Wickheart, at Southall. (Southwell is a town near Newark). Sureties included William Clay and William Sturtevant. Sturtevant had been left 10 pounds by Richard in his will. The father of Frances, Edward Proctor, is also mentioned. Will of Richard Yerburch, (Sp. Yarborough) 31 October 1639.

[Last Paragraphs Edited]. . . Karon Mazock quotes from York County Va. Deeds, Wills, Orders etc. 1645-1649 Book 2 p. 142 where Richard Pasmuch gives "in consideration of ye natureall love and affection which I do bear unto Edward Yarbrough sone of Edward Yarbrough dec'd . . . one black and white calf." The date of the gift is 25 May 1646. Pasmuch lived in Virginia, hence my very tentative suggestion that the 'deceased Edward' was Richard's brother. It is certain that Richard Yerburch did not go to Virginia, but it is just possible his brother emigrated around 1640.



THE ENGLISH SUCCEEDED IN COLONIZATION

As Needham and Arthur came into Tennessee these men created the necessary link between the native nations, colonial governments, and London-European merchants. In these early days English traders were allowed license to serve two Indian towns. It has been said that: "These men lived a large part of each year among the Indians, frequently had an Indian wife and children. . ."

In 1729 one of the earliest English Royals to enter the Cherokee Overmountain - Overhill area of Virginia was Sir Alexander Cuming, ambassador to the King. He was accompanied by many influential leaders from Carolina, and a number of the oldest Indian traders still alive in the business (the oldest of which was Elcazar Wiggan or "Old Rabbit" who had been trading with the Indians since 1702, the time of Old Richard Yarbrough's death). Three hundred miles later Sir Alexander marched directly into the village of Keowee, fortified with three cases of pistols and a sword under his great coat. There he presented himself at the Town-House, despite his guide's reluctance to make the visit. Impressed by his boldness, the Indians bent the knee to King George.

Moving out on his continuing triumphal tour toward the Middle Cherokee lands -- with great rejoicing and festivities Cuming christened one great man, Moytoy, "Emperor of Tellico" on April 3rd, 1729. Finally, to crown this achievement, Sir Alexander felt inspired to invite a delegation of the head Cherokee to accompany him home to England to meet the King. Emperor Moytoy declined saying his wife was ill. However, seven men accepted the challenge. The youngest warrior was Attakullakulla, or Little Carpenter, who later became the most respected and greatest of Cherokee Indian leaders. Wined and dined - and their portrait painted in London, they promised great peace "as long as the Mountains and Rivers shall last, or the Sun shines."

Six years after Sir Alexander came a scholar named Christian Gottlieb Priber, who had left his wife and four children in Saxony, met Moytoy and exchanged his clothing for breechelout and moccasins. Priber challenged the Indians to hold the power in their own territory. Then he helped them found what he called the perfect society, or the Kingdom of Paradise.

After about 1735 trade was opened to both French and English, while Priber's new laws held that all of the tribal goods were to be held in common. There was to be no more marriage and children were to belong to the kingdom. The only thing that was exempt from common ownership was the pen and paper used by Heir Priber while he worked for Moytoy as Secretary of State.

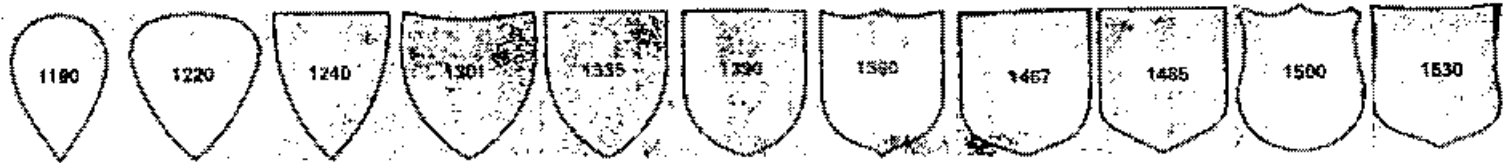
Governor Glen of South Carolina became enraged at this. He enlisted Ludovick Grant, a trusted Scotch trader, to arrest Priber. Priber laughed in Grant's face. A Colonel Fox was then sent for. He tried to lure Priber out but did not succeed. Finally, Priber, on his own, set out for Fort Toulouse in Alabama. He was attacked by Creek Indians and died in Fort Frederica prison.

The same year as Priber arrived, Scotch-Irishman James Adair came. He traded with the Indians for over forty years and published in London, in 1775, his theory of Indian descent from the Lost Tribes of Israel entitled A History of the American Indians.

Tennessee A History.


Wilma Dykeman, pp. 1-35,

W. W. Norton and Company, Inc., N. Y., 1975.



SHAPES OF THE FAMILY COAT OF ARMS
THROUGH THE CENTURIES
ANCIENT SHIELD TIME FRAMES

THE TRADITIONAL FAMILY AND ANCIENT MANUSCRIPT PEDIGREE

Eustatious or Eustre de Yarburgh	Shield form: XII	
Robert de Yarburgh m. 5 Hen I. (1105) d. Sir Lambert Manby	Shield form: XII	
Lambert de Yarburgh m. 2 Stephen (1137) d. Arthur Ormsby, Esq.	Shield form XII	
Sir John de Yarburgh m. Urula d. Sir Ralph Humbertson	Shield form 1190	
[Encounter 1216 at Lincoln Fair? K. Rehd. D. 1199 K. John 1216]	Sh. form 1190-1220	
Ralph de Yarburgh m. Ann d. Sir William Staine	Shield form 1220	
Robert de Yarburgh m. da. Sir John Bussan or Bussam	Shield form 1240	
William Yarburgh m. Beatrix, d. Sir Gergory Auke	Shield form 1301	
Richard Yarburgh m. Cassandra, d. Sir Roger Maplethorpe	Shield form 1335	
[Heralds appear 1337. Many family arms recorded to 1453 etc. . . .]		
Robert Yarburgh m. 3 Richard II, (1380) Isabel. d. Sir John Ewerby	Shield form 1390	
William Yarburgh m. d. Thomas Angevine, Esq.	Shield form II 1390	
Richard Yarburgh m. (1410) Joan, d. John Atwell, Esq., Legbourne	Sh. form 1390-1467	
William Yarburgh Isabel d. Sir John Billing, Knt.	Shield form 1485	
Richard Yarburgh of Yarburgh m. Elizabeth d. Thomas Moyne	Shield form 1500	
Charles Yarburgh of Yarburgh & Kelstern md. twice. W.D. 1544	Sh. form 1500-1530	

(1) Agnes d. Sir John Skipwith.
Heir Family #1 Richard m. Margaret d. Tho. Toftington. He d. 1544 Shield form 1530

(2) Elizabeth d. Martin Newcomen
Heir Family #2 Edmund m. Mary. D. Sir Edward Grantham Shield form 1530
Charles Yarburgh m. Elizabeth d. William Whaley Shield form 1530
Hercy Yarburgh m. Elizabeth W.D. 3 Nov. 1626 Shield form 1530
Richard m. Frances Proctor, 1635 W. & Prob. 1639 Shield form 1530

Pedigree Source: Evelyn S. Goble, Y.F.Q. Vol 9, No. 1, Pages 32-33

Hercy & Richard: Rev. Peter Yarburgh Y.F.Q. Vol. 9, No 3. (The Following pages)

Shield Sources: Heraldry, Otfried Neubecker, McGraw-Hill Book Company, N. York, 1976





As problems deepened Fort Watauga was constructed at Sycamore Shoals, near Gap Creek, while Fort Lee was constructed at Nolichucky. Wataugans then wrote to their closest Virginia county, Fincastle, asking for aid; for they feared the British would come into Cherokee country to cause problems with their own Indians and Torys. On June 20th 1775, Fincastle formed a Revolutionary Committee of Safety, while in Mecklenburg, North Carolina resolves were passed nullifying British authority. Still, strangely enough the Virginia legislature chose to accept the old Cherokee claims to the land, so Wataugans next turned to North Carolina and requested annexation. North Carolina recognized Watauga's claims. In a Bill of Rights in 1776 North Carolina claimed the Tennessee area, calling it Washington District - which today is most of present-day Tennessee. It was formally annexed in 1777. North Carolina held Tennessee into 1784, when it became Federal land. Thus, the new Washington District of the Revolution ended the old Watauga Association.

Virginia did nothing about North Carolina's actions and Fincastle continued to respond to the Wataugans, sending one hundred men to aid the Overmountain men to guard their families against the Cherokee. From friendly Fincastle also came a very stern warning to control Chief Dragging Canoe, who had accepted the Shawnee's Chief Cornstalk's nine by six foot purple war belt covered with vermilion paint; after which he painted himself black and struck the war pole.

These Wataugans had good reasons to be alarmed over Dragging Canoe's actions; for in mid-June, a delegation of fourteen Indians, from the Northern Alliances of Chief Brant came to the Cherokees to ask for war. They were Shawnee, Delaware, Mohawk, Ottawa and Mingo. And they each gave their war belts to the assembled Cherokee chiefs.

The northern Indians had sided with the British but the British failed to fully utilize them. If they had used them properly against the Colonists, Britain would have won the war. However both sides encouraged the Indians to remain neutral, if at all possible, although the British opened an Indian department in 1764; and in April, 1775, Colonials organized their own Indian force.

Closest to the British was Chief Joseph Brant whose sister Molly married Sir William Johnson. Brant, who was schooled by Sir William, could speak English fluently and also three different Indian languages. He was an interpreter, and Joseph was himself a celebrity in his own right. Whenever he visited England he was always personally invited to dine with King George.

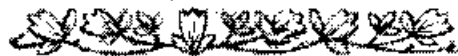
Thus, as George Washington fought the British Chief, Brant and his Indian envoys passed through Colonial lines and traveled from village to village urging Indians to organize. Brant often took with him his own detachment of Iroquois warriors and just as often as possible attacked as many white settlements as he could. He also aided John Butler who led Tory Rangers, Seneca and Cayugas, throughout Pennsylvania's Wyoming Valley and captured eight forts. Butler usually let the settlers remove to safety if they did not counter-attack him. The Garrison at Forty-Fort would not listen. Over 227 militia men and Colonials lost their lives. There was also the Cheny Valley Massacre near Albany (a fort of Lafayette's) where 32 were killed and 40 taken captive. Washington then ordered his own counter-attacks under General John Sullivan and Colonel Daniel Broadhead.

Atlas of the North American Indian

Carl Waldman, pp. 12, 32, 109, 114-116, 159, 179,
Facts on File Publications, New York, 1985.



The President's Corner



Dear Cousins:

Many of you know that Mary Yarbrough's father, Lloyd Milton Brainard, died on January 26, 2000. He was born July 30, 1904 so would have been 96 this coming July. His death happened at a time when the weather was severe in that area, thus adding to the sorrow Phil and Mary have been through. We all extend our sympathy to Phil and Mary and the entire family during this difficult time.

I have not heard from very many of the Y. family recently so will assume that all are well, that all survived those Y2K related disasters that did not happen, and that all of you are enjoying good health and prosperity so far in the new century. This is an exciting period of our nation's history in which to be alive. I often think how fortunate we are. As we learn more about the hardships and privations our ancestors lived under, and overcame, our appreciation of them can only grow.

Barbara Blanton is working on arrangements for our October meeting. Finding a place with "reasonable" rates we can all afford is a real challenge. Information as to date, place and cost will be sent to you as soon as it can be nailed down.

Thanks to Gayle Ord for her dedication to research and preparation of the Quarterly. Few of us could guess the countless hours she spends in this endeavour.

Please keep me informed of significant events in the lives of our family members so that the joys as well as the sorrows may be shared.

Lecil Brown



On July 21, at daybreak, the women were milking cows outside of Watauga Fort as the Indians appeared. All made the gate, except young Catherine Sherrill, whom the Indians had tried to cut off. Strong and athletic, Catherine leaped high onto the stockade wall where young John Sevier hung with waiting hand to pull her up amidst a shower of lead balls and arrows. (They were later wed.) The Indians then tried to burn the stockade, but James Robertson's sister Anne led the women's brigade in pouring scalding water on the torching braves. After three hours Old Abraham and his three hundred withdrew, but skulked the area for three weeks. Had the Indians known the extreme plight of the Colonists (their lack of guns and lead) they might not have given up so easily.

There were some casualties, however, Tom Moore, a boy, and James Cooper, a man, went out to gather boards to repair a roof. Cooper was killed at Gap Creek. Young Moore was burned at the stake. Two people were killed trying to get to the fort, and Mr. Clouse was killed in a thicket near the fort. Mrs. Bean was captured; but Nancy Ward (called Beloved Woman) of the Cherokees, and herself a captured colonist, saved the woman's life.

Runners were sent out to Fincastle, while Colonel William Russell at Eaton's Station and Colonel Evan Shelby of Shelby's Fort (who was well-armed with his Rangers) prepared to help. Fincastle answered their call for help. They came into the Cherokee Overhill lands with militia of four states, and carried the battles back to the Indians as far as the upper Chattahoochee and Savannah Rivers. They avenged young Tom Moore by destroying the village that had killed the boy, and sacked three other towns loyal to Chief Dragging Canoe. At this time the Indians were in full retreat — and were also later persecuted on The Trail of Tears [1830].

In 1790 the United States organized Tennessee as the Territory South of the Ohio River, or the Southwest Territory. William Blount was appointed Governor and an assembly came into being in 1794. A delegate was also sent to Congress. On June 1, 1796, Tennessee became the 16th state. Yet, Tennessee had four or five hostile tribes as late as the 1830's.

The Indian battles suffered at the time of the Revolution, by the settlers of Tennessee, became significant in that they secured the Southwestern United States from outside influences and helped preserve the solidarity of the Western Frontier for future development in America.

Yarborough families finally appear in Tennessee at the turn of the century. The family of the editors, the children of George Yarborough and Elizabeth Norwood, friends and Yarborough relatives, followed the old Indian trace through Buncombe Co. N.C. into Tennessee before 1806. Other Yarborough families did also. If you know of your families participation in this westward trek, and their lives in Tennessee, please send us information to be added to the quarterly.

[Editor's Note: This article has been written for the family, in response to a query on Yarborough participation in early Tennessee (Watauga) by our Pres. Cecil Brown. Also note: Watauga Co. N. C. was known by family after creation in 1849 from Ashe, Caldwell, Wilkes, & Yancy counties.]

The Wataugans.

by Max Dixon, p. 17-38, 44, 52,

The Overmountain Press, Johnson City, Tennessee, 1976. 976.8 H2dm, F.H.L. S.L.C. Utah

More Info? "Lost Heritage: The People of Old Butler, Tennessee and the Watauga Valley." by Russ. Calhoun, # ISBN 1570720819. This book may be purchased at Barnes and Noble Bookstores.

THE YARBROUGH FAMILY QUARTERLY

*Published by the
Yarbrough National Genealogical
& Historical Association, Inc.
Continuation of the Yarbrough Family Magazine
Charles David Yarbrough (1941-1985) Founding Editor*



Yarbrough Family Quarterly

Volume 9 No. 3 Page 1

THE YARBROUGH TRADE WORLD and HOW IT AFFECTED DESCENDANTS
THE YEAR 2000 - ISSUE NO.2



YARBOROUGHS FOLLOW THE WILDERNESS ROADS

The entire Tennessee and Kentucky areas were considered part of Augusta, Virginia from earliest times. At the time Daniel Boone and his family came from North Carolina, moving from Rowan County on the Yadkin River to the Kentucky River, this wilderness area was part of Fincastle County, Virginia. The first counties formed in Kentucky, in 1780, were Fayette, Jefferson and Lincoln. By 1790 there were nine counties: Mason, Bourbon, Woodford, Fayette, Madison, Jefferson, Mercer, Nelson, and Lincoln.

In Tennessee and in Fayette, an original county in Kentucky (which was made a state on June 1, 1792), we find Randolph Yarbrough (son and grandson of Joshua Yarbrough Sr. and Jr. of Old Granville who held land on Sycamore Creek, Millstone and Sliding Rock, near Louisburg which the Yarbroughs settled between 1764 and 1779). [Y.F.Q. Vol. 8, No. 4, Pp. 7 & 8, 12 to 25].

Randolph and his wife, Mary Bailey, had ten children, three of whom were born in the original county of Fayette. Randolph was born in 1762, in the Yarbrough family enclave near Louisburg. He married Mary Elizabeth Bailey March 28, 1781 in Brunswick, County, Virginia.

Traveling these trails became a common thing to do in the family, and Yarbroughs of all ages came. Young William Dawson Yarber (Yarbrough) born between 1810 and 1820 in North Carolina wed in Washington County, Tennessee. Babies were born in Tennessee after the arrival of families: such as James T. Yarbrough and William David Yarbrough. Old men who were children in the Revolution, such as Edmund Yarbrough, born about 1766, died in Tennessee.

Many travelers used Beaverdam Road, Buncombe North Carolina's main thoroughfare. For the future families of Tennessee, as they left Buncombe they followed the French River to Dumplin Creek, crossed the Holston at Knoxville (White's Fort) and tred Avery's Trace to Fort Blount. Here they followed the Cumberland River to Ziegler's and Nashville (French Lick). For those who continued southward in Tennessee, from French Lick they followed the Nickajack Trail along Duck River. It was from such trails (originated by the fur trade of their ancestors) that the early Yarbrough family spread out in their new homes as the family and the nation grew.



MEMBERSHIP APPLICATION

Yarbrough National Genealogical & Historical Association, Inc.

Make checks payable to:

YARBROUGH NCHA, INC.

Mail to: **LEN YARBROUGH, Treasurer, 5034 Ivonckale Lane, St. Louis MO 63129**

Name: _____ Date: _____

Address: _____ Phone: () _____

Name of your earliest proven ancestor: _____

b. _____, d. _____,

m. _____

Membership \$15.00 Library \$10.00 (Mailed only to Library address)

Name of Library _____

Address: _____

BEGINNING BALANCE
JULY 11, 1998

Subject: TREASURERS REPORT 1998-1999

	BANK	\$8,254.37
	CASH	\$41.59

TOTAL		\$8,295.96
INCOME 1998-1999		\$3,467.50

LESS EXPENSE		\$11,763.46
		\$3,298.35

BALANCE 8/31/99		\$8,535.11
	BANK	\$6,529.68
	CASH	\$5.43

TOTAL 8/31/99		\$8,535.11

The NCHA year runs from September 1st through August 31st of each year. First time members are retroactive to September of the year in which they join and will receive all issues of Yarbrough Family Quarter published to date for that year.

[To make sure your name is included in the 2000 Membership Directory contact Ann Y. Bush at: abush@HiWAAAY.net — or write to 1421 Redbud St. Athens, Al. 35611 (256)232-7174.]



FAMILY OF GEORGE YARBROUGH SR. OF MONTGOMERY TENNESSEE
BORN 1743 IN PETERSBURG, VIRGINIA

ELIZ. (x) YARBORO, WILLIAM (x) YARBORO, GEO. (x) YARBORO, JAMES (x) YARBORO, & MOSES (x) YARBORO, all of Halifax Co., to DAVID ARNOLD of same 22 Mar 1806. 4 pounds VA. 36 acres which was their part of land where SAMUEL NORWOOD dec'd did live. Wit: GEO. WILLIAMSON, DANL. MASON. Aug Ct 1806. CC: L. Long. [N.C. Deed Bk.]

The family of George Yarbrough and Elizabeth Norwood are last seen on a land sale in Halifax, North Carolina in 1806, before they moved to Montgomery Tennessee. This family is also seen in the day book of Benjamin B. Lewis, in 1855 probably written by Maria (Tabitha Maria) Yarbrough Lewis and Elizabeth Yarbrough Coon (sisters) living near each other in Salt Lake. Their parents were: William Yarbrough and Pernelia Parker and their grandparents were George Yarbrough and Elizabeth Norwood: [The day book is in the handwriting of 2 people.]

John Yarbrough, (brother) . . . died in Nashville, Tennessee, wife Polly Vaughan [sic] born in "Burch Creek," Montgomery, Co., Tennessee. [See following page.]

George Yarbrough, (brother) . . . died Greene Co. Illinois, md. Elizabeth Steele, born St. Clair Co., Illinois, died in Greene Co. Illinois.

James Yarbrough, (brother) . . . died Greene Co. Illinois.

Asa Yarbrough, (brother) . . . died Madison Co. Illinois.

William Yarbrough, (brother)

Mary Yarbrough, (sister) . . . died Palmyra, Tennessee

Sarah Yarbrough Cox (sister) . . . died Greene Co. Illinois

Uncles and Aunts: James Yarbrough, md. Jinty Channel, Nelson Yarbrough, Samuel Yarbrough, [no wife given], John Smith md. Anna Norrod [sic], Moses Yarbrough md. Nancy Davidson, George Yarbrough [Jr.] md. Rhoda Suiter, Thomas Jones md. Winney Yarbrough, James Easley md. Tabitha Yarbrough. [1855 Day Book Benjamin B. Lewis]

Samuel Yarbrough was born Jan. 20, 1823, Clarksville, Montgomery County, Tenn. (One of nine children of George Yarbrough, b. N.C., d. 1846, and Rhoda S. Suter, b. S.C., d. 1853.) Married April 1, 1847, Elizabeth J. Trotter, d. 1859, mother of five children, only two living in 1886. Married 1859, Amanda I. Poiner, b. in Humphreys County, d. 1872, mother of two children. Married 1873 Sarah a. Brigham, born in Humphreys county. Children by first marriage:

1. Mary S., b. about 1848 (also called Susan; married Jesse Vawter Stribling.)
2. Martha A., b. about 1851, m. Feb. 7, Robert P. Alexander

Children by second marriage:

1. James W., b. about 1861, died before 1886
2. Lenna I or Lemira, b. about 1864

A History of Humphrey's County Tennessee, Pp. 152, 319. 976.837 H2g, F.H.L. S.L.C., Utah
{Recent Research of Lecil Brown, Salt Lake Library }



Yankee Doodle

Father and I went down to camp
 Along with Captain Gooding,
 And there we see the men and boys
 As thick as Hasty pudding.

And there we see a thousand men,
 As rich as 'Squire David,
 And what they wasted every day,
 I wish it could be sav'ed

The 'lasses they eat every day
 Would keep a house a winter.
 They have as much that I'll be bound,
 They eat it when they're a mind to.

And there we see a swamping gun,
 Big as a log of maple,
 Upon a deuced little cart,
 A load for Father's cattle.

And every time they shoot it off
 It takes a horn of powder,
 And makes a noise like Father's gun,
 Only a nation louder.

I went as nigh to one myself
 As Siah's underpinning,
 And Father went as nigh again-
 I thought the deuce was in him.

Cousin Simon grew so bold
 I thought he would have cock't it;
 It scared me so, I shrinked it off
 And hung by Father's pocket.

And Captain Davis had a gun,
 He kind of clapt his hand on
 And stuck a crooked stabbing iron
 Upon the little end on't.

And there I see a punkin [sic] shell
 As big as Mothers bason,
 And every time they tauched it off
 They scampered like the nation.

I see a little barrel too,
 The heads were made of leather,
 They knocked upon't with little clubs,
 And called the folks together

And there was Captain Washington,
 And gentlefolks about him,
 They say he's grown so tarnal proud
 He will not go without 'em

He got him on his meeting clothes,
 Upon a slapping stallion,
 He set the world along in rows,
 In hundreds and in millions.

The flaming ribbons in his hat,
 They look'd so tearing fine ah,
 I wanted pockily to get
 To give to my Jemimah.

I see another snarl of men
 A-digging graves, they told me,
 So tarnal long, so tarnal deep,
 They 'tended they should hold me-

It scared me so I hooked it off,
 Nor slept as I remember,
 Nor turned about till I got home
 Locked up in Mother's chamber.



Poetry and Figures:
Spirit of Seventy-Six
 By Commager & Morris





MISCELLANEOUS ITEMS IN TENNESSEE

1811, James and William Yarbrough appear in court for jury duty. 1815 Deed of conveyance from William Dickerson to William Yarbrough for 400 acres witness William Jackson, Bryan Whitfield, the surveys were made by James and Moses Yarbrough. [George Y. family - Cooley Research]

1816 Jurors for court term include Thomas Yarbrough on jury duty. [Not George Y. family.]
[See: Deaths and Marriages - The Raleigh Register, North Carolina - Thomas Yarbrough of Franklin County died 17 July 1837 Fayette County, Tennessee.]

Yarbrough, F. to John Jackson 6-19-1862 (6-23-1862)

Yarbrough, Eliza to Isham Harris 5-18-1864

Yarbrough, Nancy to John Sullivan 4-2-1844

Yarbrough, Elizabeth to Washington Suter? 2-26-1842 (2-27-1842)

Yarbrough, J.A. to C.C. Cocke 12-11-1855

Yarbrough, Jane to H.O. Bumpass 12-19-1844

Yarbrough, Milly to Joseph W. Yarbrough 11-26-1850

Yarbrough, Patsy to Stephen Jackson 6-13-1839

Yarbrough, Sarah Ann to Abner Mallis? 1-29-1853

Yarbrough, Susan to Jesse Jackson 1-21-1852 (1-23-1852)

[Montgomery Co. Tenn Marriages 1838-1867 976.845 r 245 - F.H.L. S.L.C., Utah]

Yarbrough, William S. - Moved from Montgomery County, North Carolina (Anson) in 1820. Remained one year in Montgomery County, Tennessee and then removed to Henry County, Tennessee until 1849, then to Ouachita County, Arkansas. Md. Lydia Morris in 1822. Father James Yarbrough, born 1779 (Believed to have Irish descent). [Source: Cooley Papers. Note: This William is unmarried and does not appear in 1820 Montgomery Census.]

Yarbrough, David	Marshall Co. Tenn.	09 Male	d. Nov. 1860	Bronchitis
Yarbrough, Elizabeth	Madison Co. Tenn.	65 Female	d. Jan. 1860	Heart disease
Yarbrough, Mrgt E.	Davidson Co. Tenn.	58 Female	d. Oct. 1860	Brainfever
Yarbro, Sarah	Perry Co. Tenn.	24 Female	d. Jun. 1860	Consumption

[Source: Tennessee 1860 Mortality Schedule, 976.8x2m, F.H.L. S.L.C., Ut.]

"The first school in Humphreys Count of which there is any record was a subscription school lo(c)ated on the banks of White Oak Creek in about 1805. Tuition was one dollar for a term of three months. About twenty pupils attended this school for children were almost as scarce as schoolhouses at that early day." Joel Yarbrough of N.C. taught reading, writing, and spelling. (p.152) & Samuel (p. 318). A History of Humphrey's Count Tennessee, 976.837 (12g F.H.L. S.L.C.



IN MEMORIA.

There are more than 1,000 Confederate soldiers buried in Elmwood cemetery in Memphis, Tennessee. Most of the graves are poorly marked with no names inscribed on the headstones. There were two, however, which caught my eye. Flat headstones placed side by side. I knelt and brushed aside the curling magnolia leaves that had accumulated upon each, exposing these words etched into the respective stones: "unknown soldier, Confederate States of America." Only the dates of death (in 1863) differed.

"Who were these two young men," I mused. "What wife, mother, father, children or other kinfolk had awaited their return home in vain? Had waited by the door or the yardgate or the hearthfire day by day and night after night until the hours stretched into days and weeks and years." I tried to imagine the sorrow and anguish, the anxiety as their worse fears inexorably became reality. As I knelt by those graves, I realized that somewhere a loving family, generations removed from the great conflict, is still waiting to know how they died, their final moments . . . and where they were laid to rest; those fallen heroes from so long ago.

On that bleak November afternoon in 1863, President Abraham Lincoln had spoken his few, "mysterious" words over thousands of their fallen comrades at Gettysburg, Pennsylvania. He spoke of those young men who had hallowed the ground where they lay with their own blood. He spoke of the unfinished business of a nation at war. Of binding up the wounds of that war after the conflict had ended. Many of those fallen heroes for whom he offered that eulogy were our Yarborough boys . . . our fathers, sons, nephews and brothers.

Part of that 'unfinished business' is our business. It is that we seek out our fallen Yarborough kinsmen wherever they may be. That we mark their graves, that we rededicate those hallowed spots, invoking a blessing upon those resting places that they may remain undisturbed until He who knows all, calls each forth into the bright dawning of resurrection morn. It is that we preserve for all time a knowledge of how they lived, and how they died and to which of extended family they belonged. It is that we record all of these things for the sake of future generations of our family yet unborn that they too may make the pilgrimage to these hallowed places to pay homage to these fallen heroes.

There are hundreds, perhaps thousands of our family who lie thus, their resting places consecrated by their own blood as hallowed ground. Let us find them each and all and, in a spiritual sense, gather them home to us again that they may know that we remember and honor them. And, most importantly, that each may know that he did not offer up his life for family, home and honor in vain.

W. Kent Goble



OF RICHARD YARBOROUGH'S 1684 INDIAN CONFERENCE VOYAGE
(Background Index From Karen Mazock's file sent to Gayle)

The colonization of New York by the Dutch began at three points along the Hudson River after 1614. These were trading areas rather than family settlements; for the Dutch fur trade was so profitable it also attracted English capitalists into the area. By 1620 King James I had granted all territory between the 40th and 48th degrees north to Sir Fernando Georges and associates for commercial use. Captain Dermer laid the first English claim.

The Dutch and Indians, like the French, had a multitude of trade rules and got along through negotiation. The closest Indians to the Dutch were the Mohicans on the Hudson River's east bank (including Long Island) near the Dutch forts. The two largest language divisions were Iroquois and Algonquin (or Algonkin). The Algonquin speakers were more numerous; but the Iroquois were extremely rapacious and aggressive and forced the balance of power. Of the Algonquins the principle nation were the Delawares, branches of which fanned southward and were even then found as forefathers of Tennessee's important tribes (as shown by the speech of young Cherokee chieftain Dragging Canoe at Sycamore Shoals during Daniel Boone's land sale gathering on March 1, 1775 at the Watauga branch of the Holston River). In the tribes of the Delaware succession of the Chief was in the female lineage, except among the Chippawas. And, it was a custom among them to be hospitable. It was the duty of the Chief to entertain strangers. His wife worked her garden and was always proud to feed family and guests from her plentiful supply of food.

Albany County was created by the English Duke of York in 1683, but the city of Albany was first settled by the Dutch in 1614, making it (like Jamestown) one of the old cities in the New World. In October, 1614, the States General of Holland gave a special grant and trade rights to Gerrit Jacob Witson, burgomaster of Amsterdam, along with his associate ship owners and merchants of Amsterdam, called the United New Netherland Company. This group began two forts on the Hudson, one at Castle Island (below Albany) and the other in New York. Fort 'Alban' was begun in 1615. It was a 36 by 26 foot trading-house with a fifty foot square stockade and an eighteen foot moat built on the hill of Troas-gan-shee. The Dutch left two cannon, eleven mounted swivel guns, and twelve men to protect the site. The fort was later destroyed by a flood and the men moved downriver in 1618, to Ta-wa-seat-ha "place of many dead" (below Albany). At Ta-wa-seat-ha they reached their first trade agreement with the Five Nation Iroquois. Soon, in 1623 Fort Orange was built by Adrian Ivers with eighteen new families. This became the city of Albany. Their first patroon was Kiliaen van Rensselaer, a diamond merchant, who arrived in October of 1630.

Another fort was later built on the Mohawk River, west of Fort Orange. It was purchased from the Indians in July, 1661. Here Arendt van Curler, a brewer, held sway. He had unbounded friendship among the Indians and was a great favorite of visiting French fur traders. On April 1667 the viceroy of New France, Marquis de Tracy wrote to van Curler a letter:

"If you find it agreeable to come hither this summer, as you have caused me to hope, you will be most welcomed, and entertained to the utmost of my ability, as I have a



GRANDCHILDREN AND GREAT GRANDCHILDREN MOVE SOUTH

After the Revolution, the Boesseau's remained in Dinwiddie and ran a mill, but the Yarboroughs moved out. After the turn of the century only Nathaniel (of Amelia) and Mildred (from Amelia/Caroline) remained on family land in the area. This land is listed 'acreage' 168 acres, with at least half (or 80 acres) located in the tax records as lying on Halifax Road, the eastern route out of Petersburg and one of the main roads to North Carolina.

It is probably safe to conjecture that some of the family members who settled in the Albermarle and Halifax areas of North Carolina used Halifax Road. This route took them to Spain's Tavern, Hawkins Bridge and Barry's Bridge on the Merrihan River and Skipworth's Ferry on the Roanoke. This ferry was situated above the town of Halifax, North Carolina.

Lazarus, Richard, Samuel and William were of Albermarle. [Y.F.Q. Vol. 8 No. 3, page 21]. Richard, George, Charles, Daniel, Joseph and Mathew were of Halifax. [See Y.F.Q. Vol. 8, No. 4, page 7]. The majority of the family members in North Carolina, however, probably used the western route out of Petersburg, which ran south into Amelia County. This route followed the Old Indian Trail, crossing the Roanoke at Sutherlands Mill and Mill Branch near Walnut Tree Ferry. [ibid. Map p. 7 Yarboroughs in Bute - Franklin - Warren].

As Petersburg's western route neared Amelia it branched. The Amelia County trail ran directly past Namozine [Numisseen] Church built in 1726. The eastern branch of this route forked at Church Road and moved in an easterly direction past Hatcher's Chapel, Hatcher's Run and the Boesseau land. From there it rejoined Halifax Road and the eastern route.

On the western route, eight miles south of Petersburg, lay several swampy areas known as harricans. Here humps of land appeared, surrounded by low, swampy, and poorly drained areas. As the road passed through these areas, leading to Amelia, it ran parallel to Appomattox River and Nummessean Creek, earlier known as Indian Branch Creek. Hence the name Namozine Church probably originated. Every wagon-train and traveler using this road encamped on these "harricans" for the night. They were a gathering place, much like our camping sites today. Hence the story of William A. Raney about Boesseau's Mill. From his description of the area, we know which route to look at for Boesseau's Mill, which lay on Hatcher's Run above Namozine Church road.



WORMELEY-YARBOROUGH INDEX

The outline descent is:

YARBURGH		WORMELEY				
1	Robert Y I	Sir Jn de W	= Margaret de London I	heiress of Sir Roger de L.		
2	William Y I	John Wormeley	= Elinor Foliot I	daughter of Sir John F.		
3	Richard Y I	Richard Wormeley	= Margaret Cresacre I			
4	William Y I	Richard Wormeley	= ? I			
5	Richard Y I	Robert Wormeley	= ? I			
6	Charles Y I	Charles Wormeley	= ? I			
7	Edmund Y (I) I	John Wormeley	= Margaret Hutchins I			
	I	I	I	I	I	
8	Francis Y. I	Thomas Wormely	Simon W = ?	Chris. W = E. Hogge	girl = Newsome	
	I	= Thomasin Waller I	= Margaret _____ I	I	I	
	I married 1611	I	I	I	I	
9	<u>Edmund Y</u>	<u>Sarah W</u>	Suzan W = Thomas V	Ed.W	Chris. W = Mary Adams	
	I	I	I	I	I	
10	<u>Sir M.Y</u> of Snaith = Faith D, He d.1655	Frances Y. (Lady Rersby)	Thomas Y. (of Capsall)	Edm.Y.	<u>Christopher W</u> Gov. of Tortuga & of Virginia d.cira 1643	<u>Ralph W</u> Justice of York Co. Va died c.1651

**THE WORMELEY FAMILY
AND THE YARBURGHs
Peter Yerburch**



Lady Sarah

As was customary in former days, the 'shire' gentry would look for other gentle families into which their daughters might marry. The Yarburghs had their origins in Lincolnshire but, in the 1600, a branch of that family came to Yorkshire. There Edmund (II) Yarburgh met Sarah Wormeley.

The Wormeleys

The Wormeleys were a gentry family, living in Yorkshire, England. They were to become an influential family in Virginia. In England, the family had acquired, under Sir John De Wormele, the Manor of Hatfield in the County of York, as far back as 1312.

The Yarburghs

The Yarburghs had, also, done well! The first Edmund Yarburgh (1511 - 1590) [generation 7 above] had been a successful barrister, living in Lincoln. His monument, showing him in armour and leading his wife, Margaret Grantham, lay in the nave of Lincoln Cathedral until, sadly, the Puritans removed it during the Civil War. Edmund's son, Francis Yarburgh [generation 8] married the niece of the Chief Justice of England. This was the right family for the Wormeleys to choose to marry the heir!



and William Cochram [sic] (Cockeram Jr.) petition to stop patents of John and Richard Yarbrough [sic] and John Higginson, in King William in 1710.

The Boesseau family of Dinwiddie, in alphabetical order, consist of Benjamin Sr. and Jr., Betsy, David, George, Harris, James, James B and James H., John, Joseph, Mary, Patrick, Richard, Robert H., Roger, Thomas, Thomas H, and William.

The Boesseau's were near Isham Eppes, who owned 1,560 acres by March 1, 1743, and took out other acreage bearing date 30 July 1755 to deliver to his son, on 5 April 1757.

On the 25th of November, 1757, James Boesseau, gent., had 628 acres on the northside of Gravelly Run near the road leading to the court house adjacent William Butler, Leroy Griffen, and Joseph Butler. The Boesseaus were also near Robert Bolling, Thomas Ravenscroft, and Leonard Claiborne, on the Jones line which was near Jn. Butler: April 20, 1761 Robert Bolling, 350 ac. both sides of Bolling Run in counties of Dinwiddie and Prince George on ss Appomatox R. adj. Ravenscraft & Jones line, Lewis Parham, Thos. Goodwin and John Butler's storehouse.

May 10, 1768 Leonard Claiborne, 3,074 ac. N.S. Nommusseen [sic] Cr. In Dinwiddie & Amelia Co.'s. Adj. Robert Bolling, Reese & ---Hamlin --- no date for 2,836 acres.

On September 2, 1772, Francis Eppes had seven acres in Bath Parish, on both side of Hatcher's Run, adjacent the Boesseau family lines. Also, on August 22, 1772 Isham Eppes had two acres near Hatcher's Branch on the main road adjacent William Butler, John Boesseau and Francis Eppes. (John Boesseau died in 1792.)

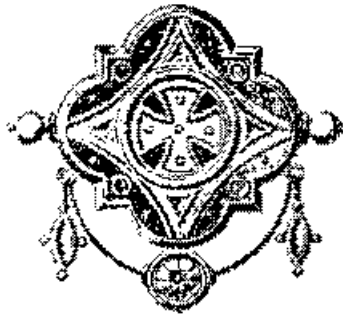
Thus, by looking at the background of both Yarbrough's and Boesseau's Mill, we come up with essentially the same families as those involved in the burial of Old Richard Yarbrough. We have beaten around the Yarbrough bush twice and come up with the same answer. [Y.F.Q. Vol. 8. No. 1 Page 14-18.]

1. Old Richard Yarbrough was not buried among strangers, even though his sons may have been away, managing their own land on the Mattaponi above Yarbrough's Ferry. He was buried by local family members, and by those with whom he associated: the Poythress - Bolling - Eppes clan, and the inter-related Ravenscroft and Claiborne families.

2. Yarbrough's Mill, although we cannot find its exact location or time-frame, also fell into the hands of this same enclave of 'inter-related' large land-owners and prominent people.

3. And what of Micajah Lowe's part? He was sheriff, and part owner in the "Assurance" with Francie Eppes, William Byrd and William Randolph. He, too, was intimately involved with Richard Yarbrough. And, William Byrd, from his arrival to his death used the Yarbrough interpreters to gain his fame. Thus, as before stated, in the Y.F.Q. Vol 8 No. 1., we would do well to consider the Poythress-Low[e] burial site of Old Richard Yarbrough. And, after investigating the sale of Yarbrough Mill, we would still do well to consider the Poythress-Eppes- Low[e] connection. For, we have had to again return to our former conclusion. It seems probable that there was a "sheriff's" sale on Old Richard Yarbrough's lands and goods that these inter-related families participated in. And there definitely was a sale, 'we now know,' on Yarbrough's Mill of Dinwiddie.

"Old Richard, you sly old fox, fur trader, tracker, interpreter and mysterious Colonial entrepreneur. You cannot elude us forever. . . ."



ADDENDUM

Sarah Yarbrough (nee Wormeley's) Children

Sarah gave birth to Edmund's first son, Nicholas (Sir) in 1611/12. Frances (later Lady Reresby) Yarbrough was born about 1613/1614*. There is, then a nine year gap before the third recorded child, Thomas Yarbrough, was born in 1623. Another Child, Edmund, was born in 1625.

*The IGI has no baptism for Frances but, as she was married in 1633, she couldn't be born much later!

Sarah (nee Wormeley) versus Richard Yarbrough of Virginia.

By evidence of his tombstone, Richard Yarbrough 'the Virginian' was born in 1615. Was he a son of Sarah born the year after Frances? If so, it is just possible that he had 'run away' from Snaith, between 1635 to 1640 (age 20). This might account for him not being mentioned in any document or will! But, I think this is unlikely.

I feel sure that the Wormeley cousins, Christopher and Ralph, would have heard about a 'missing' cousin. Also, being important men in Virginia, they would almost certainly, have met Richard Yarbrough, 'the Pioneer'. That no news of this reached Sara shows, indirectly, that Richard Yarbrough did not come from Snaith.

A NOTE OF INTEREST BUT TOO LATE FOR RICHARD

[Ed's Note: In approximately 1658 Lady Sarah Wormeley Yarbrough did swear out a complaint to the court and obtain a warrent to send men to the ships to search for a boy that had been spirited (or stolen) out of her care. That she knew where to go to search indicates she may have suspected the worst of her Wormeley cousins and their ship captains, and she was probably right. In Virginia Ralph Wormeley was well-known for making slaves out of the Indians, and imprisoning or chaining his slaves when they tried to escape or would not work on his plantations. Ralph did not let emotions sway him from making money.]

What People Wore
Douglas Gorsline,
N.Y. Bonanza Books.
Sarah's Dress - 1612





In 1722 Mrs. Mary Eppes conveyed City Point to her sons William and Francis Eppes Jr. (This area was originally Cawson's field, the old trading ground, where we believe Old Richard Yarbrough traded when he entered Virginia. And, nearby Major Peter Jones had the trading post, on Peter's Point). Petersburg was a major center of both the tobacco and milling industry. At the upper end of the town were located some of the best flour mills in Virginia. Petersburg was also the center of the tobacco trade. The tobacco warehouses, themselves, anti-dated the towns of Petersburg, Blandford and Pocahontas. The Appomattox Falls, by stopping navigation, set the stage for this marketing area and these towns, which appeared at an early date.

George Washington's diary states: "Petersburg, which is said to contain nearly 3,000 souls, is well situated for trade . . . at present it receives at the inspections nearly a third of the tobacco exported from the whole state, besides a considerable quantity of wheat and flour, much of the former being manufactured at the mills near the town. Chief of the buildings in this town are under the hill and unpleasantly situated, but the heights around it are agreeable."

The mills, of which Washington spoke, existed as late as the 1830's. William A. Raney, as an old man, wrote of his boyhood days. He recorded his memories:

"We would travel 25 miles a day, find a good camping place at night, make fires, feed stock, cook our suppers, get out the jug of apple brandy, sit around, and tell jokes. When we got to Blacks and Whites (Blackstone) we thought our trip was half over to Petersburg . . . I could always tell when I was near town after crossing a rock bridge two miles from town. If we had tobacco, it was for Boisseau's old mill. After selling and getting our money we went to Peables, White and Davis, on Old Street, bought the family groceries, and went home."

THE YARBOROUGH AND BOESSEAU FAMILY

The earliest Boesseu's were of New Kent and King William. Holmes Boesseau may have been a son or nephew of James and Sarah Holmes Bird Boesseau [Yarbrough]. For William Yarbrough [whose wife was Ellinor] and Richard Yarbrough Jr. [widower, whose second or third wife was Sarah Holmes Bird Boesseau] on June 10, 1720, were both on the land of Robert Holmes in King William. Thus, we can see the Holmes and Boesseau's were intimate with the Yarbrough family before removing to the Petersburg area. Holmes Boesseau witnessed for John Jones in Surry County, Virginia, in 1742. The Boesseau family may have left King William after the 1720's.

The Boesseau's and Yarbroughs were also connected, or inter-related?, to the Cockerham family. The very earliest land of Lieutenant William Cockeram was recorded as 1,230 acres in Surry County on 27 February 1656. It was on the south-west side of the James River, behind Hog Island Marsh. Lieutenant Cockeram (or Cockerham) married a daughter of Nicholas Spencer.

Robert Bird, father-in-law of Sarah Holmes Bird Boesseau made his will on July 11, 1694. He gave his son William the plantation of John Richards from Joseph Cockeram. At this time his daughter-in-law, Sarah Holmes Bird Boesseau, must have already held her deceased husband's portion of the Cockerham estate; for in 1704, in King William, Richard and Sarah Yarbrough sell (her dower of) the Jos. Cooperham [Cockerham] estate to Robert Abbot. Later Christopher Smith



OFFICER'S NOTES
REGARDING YARBOROUGH WILLS

From Loeta Venable - To contact Loeta see her address on Page 2

Yarbrough, Henry, Caroline County - Will - 1793
Caroline Co. Wills and Platts 1742-1830, p. 51

"This Henry doesn't seem to be the Henry Sr. or Henry Jr. you wrote about in the last newsletter."

You are correct. The newsletter on Henry Sr. and Jr. in North Carolina, YFQ Vol. 9 No. 1 P. 6, by Agnes Branch Pearlman is probably not the Henry above.

It is possible that the Henry above appears in Vol. 8 No. 3 P. 7., in the unfinished Cooley Research lists. (Which I typed to help the family). The Cooley Research, which provided the page on three Henry's, was done in the 1960's for the Cooley Family at the Salt Lake City Library, through a researcher and a grant. [YFQ Vol. 8 No. 3 P. 7.] It is as correct as their "information allowed" to that point. So, page [Vol. 8 No. 3 P. 7] was only printed as a guide for future reference. The note that began these family listings in that section states: "These families cannot have final arrangement w/out more information."

Agnes responded with final arrangement of Henry Sr. and Jr. of North Carolina and cleared up that area for us. However, part of the problem still remains in the terminology of the Cooley source. [For there were at least three Henry's (or perhaps more in earlier times)]. Thus, on page 7, vol. 8 the headings are not clear. If you make corrections heading number one should not read "HENRY SR. YARBOROUGH'S DESCENDANTS," but should more correctly be "HENRY YARBOROUGH'S DESCENDANTS?" Heading number two should then read "HENRY SR. YARBOROUGH." If this is done, then, the Cooley research from which the editor typed the page falls back into line with Agnes's research.

Other main differences seem to be that: Frances who wed Claiborne Cook is a daughter of Henry and Elizabeth Murray (not a sister). Martha who married John House is a daughter of Henry and Elizabeth (not a sister). Archibald who wed Elizabeth Sherrod is a son of Henry and Elizabeth (not a brother) and David is also a son of Henry and Elizabeth not a brother. [Vol. 8 No. 4 P. 15.]

The early "Henry" problem may be with us yet a while longer. But, perhaps the will of Henry of Caroline will help. Thank you for being so alert and interested Loeta. It is wonderful to see long-standing problems begin to resolve through member interest. If anyone is interested the will it is in The Library of Virginia Archives Reference, 800 East Broad Street, Richmond, VA 2319-8000, which does inter-library loan. [Information from Loeta].

Also, Loeta has Virginia Wills for: YARBROUGH[S]: Jordan - 1770 (Amelia); Moses 1756; Thomas - 1769; William - 1748; William Jr., 1749; Thomas - 1769 (sp. Yarboro); Hezekiah - 1754; James 1777-78 (Brunswick, sp. Yarborough); Abraham - 1754; Edward - 1757 (Cumberland); Benjamin - 1800 (Fredericksburg); Jeremiah - 1759 (Bedford).



DINWIDDIE YARBROUGH-CLAIBORNE RECORDS

Land records concerning Augustine Claiborne (of Sussex in 1786) who mentions Yarbrough's Mill (and other members of his family) show no Dinwiddie Yarbrough to Claiborne sales of land from 1763 onward. There appears no Yarbrough land sale to any family member.

CLAIBORNE, Leonard, Jr.	7-7-1763	taxed on 225 a.
CLAIBORNE, Colo. Augustine	1782	taxed on 1,017a.
CLAIBORNE, Augustine Jr.	1782	taxed on 1,000a.
CLAIBORNE, Daniel	1782	taxed on 1,400a.
CLAIBORNE, Leonard	1782	taxed on 300a.
YARBROUGH, Richard	1782	taxed on 511a.

Alterations May 1872 to September 1783

Mathew Claiborne from Daniel Claiborne	1784	170a.
"Richard Yarbrough Iott" [from R. Bolling]	1784	

Alterations October 1784 - September 1785

Burnal Claiborne to Drury Thweatt	1784	226a.
Daniel Claiborne to John Scott Coleman	1784	155a.

[Buller wed. Mrs. Poythress, nee Martha Ravenscroft] [Augustine, Sr. d. May 3, 1787.]

CLAIBORNE, Colo. Augustine	1787-1792	taxed on 1,017a. [Wife taxed 1792-1794]
CLAIBORNE, Augustine [Jr.]	1787-1794	taxed on 1,000a.
CLAIBORNE, Buller, Esq.	1787-1794	taxed on 1,000a.
CLAIBORNE, Buller, Esq.	1795	taxed on addn 1,000a. conveyed by
Augustine Claiborne. 1796 - taxed on 900a. conv to George Pegram, Jr. 100a. - 1797 - taxed on 619		
4/16a., conv 43 7/16 a. to William Lewis, conv 200a. to Saml. Vaughan, conv. 35 5/16a. to Thos.		
Spain. - 1798 - taxed on 567 3/4a. conv 51 1/2a. to Peterson Goodwyn, - 1799 - 1800 - taxed on 359		
3/4a, conv 208a. to George Pegram, Jr. - 1801 - taxed on 244a. conv. 115 3/4a. to George Pegram,		
Jr. - 1802 - taxed on 42a. conv. to James Claiborne 150a. & 52a. to John Crowder, - 1803 - taxed		
on 42a. conv. Dan Pegram 181 1/2a. [Augustine land to Buller]		
CLAIBORNE, Augustine [Jr.]	1796-1798	taxed on 200a. conv. by Aug. Est.
CLAIBORNE, Augustine Estate	1799-1807	taxed on 1,000a.
CLAIBORNE, Augustine	1809-1820	taxed 400a. Appomattox R. 15NE CH.
YARBROUGH, Nathaniel	1805-1812	taxed on 88a.
YARBROUGH, Mildred	1813	taxed on 80a. lying on Halifax Rd.

[main thoroughfare to N. Carolina]

[Dinwiddie Land Records, p. 61, filled w/Claiborne taxes. No more Yarbrough taxpayers on lists.]

THE YARBROUGH FAMILY QUARTERLY

*Published by the
Yarbrough National Genealogical
& Historical Association, Inc.
Continuation of the Yarbrough Family Magazine
Charles David Yarbrough (1941-1985) Founding Editor*



Yarbrough Family Quarterly

Volume 9 No.4 Page 1

THE YARBOROUGH TRADE WORLD and HOW IT AFFECTED DESCENDANTS
THE YEAR 2000 - ISSUE NO. 3



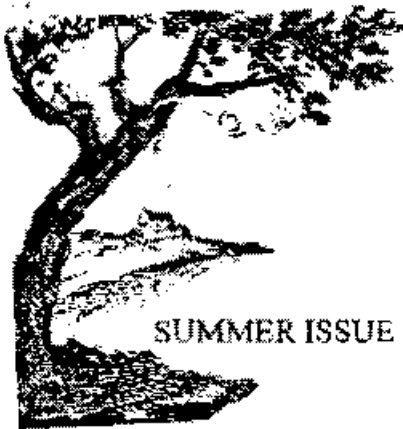
PRESIDENT'S PAGE

MARCH 2000 - OUR PRESIDENT IS RECOVERING

Part of a letter from Lecil to Quarterly, Sunday 9 April 2000

... I talked to Barbara Blanton today about the reunion in October. She has plans under way for what sounds like a good arrangement. I will want to incorporate a bit of this in my message.

On March 21 I fell on a parking lot and broke my right clavicle. They had to do surgery to get the bone back in place. As a result, I'm moving slowly these days as I do not have use of my right hand and arm yet. . . .



SUMMER ISSUE - PRESIDENTS CORNER

Dear Cousins:

By the time you get this, you should have heard from Barbara Blanton, assisted by Ann Bush, about plans for our annual meeting in Nashville on October 6th and 7th

I'm sure we all appreciate the planning Barbara has done, and is doing, for us. The location she has secured will give easy access to a variety of entertainment and the opportunity to do research in the Tennessee archives. I trust all will be able to attend. [Their e-mail prev. page]

I have not been advised of any serious illness among our family members so I assume all are well, busy, having fun and making significant contributions to your various communities.

Have a good summer, and come to Nashville for a good time in October.

Sincerely,
Lecil Brown

THE YARBOROUGH TRADE WORLD PART - II
UNDERSTANDING THE SPANISH INFLUENCE

In 1519, as Hernando Cortez marched into Mexico City, destiny fell into his hands. The vast golden treasure taken by the Spanish created a gold fever that would shake the nations of Europe for years to come. And where gold did not suffice slaves filled the 'coffers' of the treasure hunters.

After the conquest of Mexico the Conquistadors pressed their way north searching for human booty. Into the camp of such slave hunters came three Spaniards and a Negro, survivors of a 300 man expedition that eight years before landed in Florida with Panfilo de Narvaez, on April 14, 1528.

During the 1528 Florida expedition the Spaniards also sought gold. Local Indians told them they would find it, to the north near Apalache. When the Spanish reached Apalache (Tallahassee) there was no gold. The men, by now minus fifty of their party, ate their horses. From tails and manes they made rope. From horseskins they made water bottles. With the rope and trees they made five ships and struggled westward along the Gulf of Mexico. They passed the mouth of the Mississippi and bailed in fresh water — 154 years before LaSalle explored the river. Then, a storm arose. Three of the boats (and Narvaez) were lost. Two vessels survived, with eighty men, but were driven ashore. For six years these men lived as slaves of local Indians, being killed or dying off slowly. Finally, Cabeza de Vaca, two other Spaniards, and a negro named Estevan escaped. By this time de Vaca was known as a healer. As they approached Indian camps, ever moving westward, they were hailed as Saviours and escorted from village to village. Crossing the Sierra Madres they heard of the whites and were led to a slave camp. However, the 500 Indians of the last village who brought them safety became slaves themselves, despite all de Vaca could do to save them. When de Vaca reached Spain he wanted to be governor of Florida, but the job fell to Hernando De Soto.

After De Soto arrived in Florida he marched south along the Coosia and Alabama Rivers, his mounted Spanish dons came sweating behind him in great coats of mail; his foot soldiers marched, carrying lances and guns; his servants led horses and drove hogs; and captive native women (chained and carrying heavy loads) followed in the rear. On October 18, 1540, five months into their trek, they came to Mabila (Mobile). De Soto had taken a chieftain captive and often used him as a hostage. But, this time the Indians fought back. According to Spanish accounts 2,500 people perished. The white men backed away through Chickasaw territory. The Indians attacked at night, stampeding the horses and burning supplies. Still, in the Spring of 1541 the Spanish finally reached the Mississippi. The river was a mile wide, swift and deep. Working for thirty days the Spanish built four rafts, clothed in animal skins, within the space of five hours, they crossed the Mississippi. It was not until 1542 that they returned to the Gulf of Mexico before they finally returned to the Ohio River. On May 7, 1542, the Spanish returned to the Gulf of Mexico and built boats. Finally they sailed North. The Spanish were the first to explore the Gulf of Mexico, the first to cross the Mississippi, and the first to reach the Ohio River.

YARBOROUGH
1000 Federal Road
Charles Scribner, Jr.
New York and London, N.Y.



THE SPANISH RETURN THE YOUNG PRINCE

During the winter of 1567 the maturing Don Luis asked to return home. He was finally returned September 10, 1570. The young man, now in his twenties, was dismayed, for there had been famine in his absence. Two of his brothers, however, received Don Luis with courtesy and informed him his father and elder brother had died, and that his next youngest brother was ruling. Don Luis stepped aside to allow his brother, as the new Powhatan, to rule.

Yet, as he came home, his Pagan and Christian mind began to have conflicts. Father Segura, who came with him, publicly upbraided him for being a savage; for the young man had gone to the Pamunkey River to visit with his brothers and had picked up some wives. Immediately after this Don Luis left the mission that he had helped build on the York River and disappeared. After four months the Jesuits began a search and found him. He agreed to go back with them to the mission; but on February 4, 1571, Don Luis and his new Indian companions slew them. The young warriors then proceeded to the mission to kill Father Segura. Only one boy, Alonso de Olmos escaped.

Captain Vincente Gonzales, arriving with supplies in the Spring of 1571, discovered the truth. The next September Pedro Menendez de Aviles, himself, arrived and seized thirteen important men, including Don Luis's uncle (his father was dead), then killed twenty more Indians.

Some historians believe that Don Luis "he whose soul is white" now took upon himself a new name to signify his unhappy duality - "Opechancanough."

On the Spanish he performed his first massacre, later including the massacre of many of the Chesapeake Indians who had - and could - aid the white traders - the Spanish. His last event occurred shortly before Captain Christopher Newport entered Chesapeake Bay, in April, 1607, with three English ships. Newport took an exploring party up the James as far as the falls. On their return Gabriel Archer reported they visited the village of "the King of Pamaunches," [one of the Indians favorite sites was Governor Berkeley's Green Spring plantation, noted as being the favorite place of the Indian Kings on the James.] Of Powhatan, or perhaps Opechancanough?, Archer wrote:

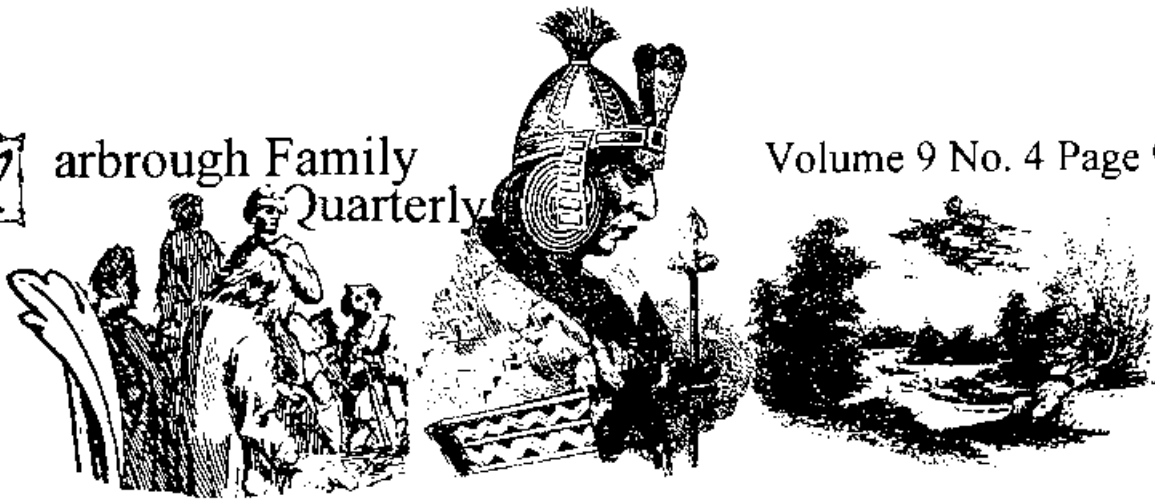
"This king so set his countenance, striving to be stately, as to our seeming he became fool.

We gave him many presents, and certified him . . . that we were professed enemies of the the Chesepians, and would assist King Powhatan [a brother] against the Monocans; with this he seemed to be much rejoiced."

To all appearances Opechancanough now befriended the English. However, the wily warrior was just biding his time. Later Captain John Smith would humiliate him twice in front of his people. This insult the Indian would never forgive nor forget and ultimately the English paid with hundreds of lives. But, it now appeared to the English that things were beginning to look up. On April 1, 1614 Powhatan sent Opechancanough (and Opitchapan) and two of Pocahontas's brothers to be present at the wedding of Pocahontas, the newest Christian in the family. The English were overjoyed at the union, and truly believed that Peace was assured.

Early Americans

Carl Bridenbaugh, Pp. 5-25. Dr. Bridenbaugh shows Don Luis was probably Opechancanough. Oxford University Press, Oxford, 1981.



After the marriage of Pocahontas, in 1614, Governor Dale sent Captain Argall to negotiate. He concluded a formal treaty, containing five provisions. The three most important were:

- Article 1. The Indians were recognize as supreme head the Governor of Virginia, under King James.
3. Provided the Indians would aid the English against attack by Spaniards, "whose name is odious among them," [speaking of the Indian's hatred of the Spanish] or any other tribe that might attack.
5. Obligated the Chickahominies to pay into the storehouse at Jamestown, annually, a tribute of two bushels of corn for each of their five hundred warriors.

Opechancanough, who had adopted the role as the go-between for the English and the Indians, as speaker for all the tribes of Virginia, was fast becoming the most powerful man in the colony. He had succeeded in deluding the English that he was their friend and inducing the reluctant Chickahominies (who had always been hostile to the English) to make peace with the whites. He had become so well-liked he was elected Chickahominy Ruler, " King of Ozinies." King Powhatan became increasingly jealous of his elder brother's popularity and designated his lame brother, Opitchapan (Itopatin), as the next Powhatan; for he concluded that Opechancanough had, indeed, turned his white heart over to the English. Clever Opechancanough kept his peace.

The English peace was too soon broken, however, as in April 1616 the Rolfe's and Governor Sir Thomas Dale set sail for England, leaving George Yeardley, former soldier in the Netherlands in charge. Needing food, Yearly decided to collect tribute corn. Opechancanough told the Chickahominy's to refuse. Then he told Yearly his people needed food and were being forced to kill English cattle and swine. This answer infuriated Yearley who met the natives in the buffer zone and instead of reasoning with them had his men fire, killing twenty to thirty of them. The King of the Ozinies told Yearley he was pained, for he had tried to keep the peace.

King Powhatan died in the Summer of 1618. There was suffering and high mortality. Indians could not give corn tribute, for there was murrain among the deer. The English were also in trouble. A shortage of powder caused the Governor to prohibit shooting guns. Natives concluded English guns were sick. They began to slay colonists for lives lost at Yearley's earlier slaughter.

The Virginia Company also began sending out great droves of settlers who were to use the headright system. This meant the English must have more land. Dispatches thundered from London calling for the Chickahominy to be stopped in their bloodshed. Then, in 1620-1621 things quieted between the English and Native Americans; but it was only the lull before the storm.

"The Indians," wrote Robert Beverley, "never forget nor forgive any Injury, till satisfaction be given, be it National or Personal; but it becomes the business of their whole Lives, and even after that, the Revenge is entail'd upon their Posterity, till full reparation be made."

In April, 1621, ceremonies began which would make Opechancanough the new Powhatan instead of Opitchapan. In September/October, 1621, great numbers of Indians from the entire Chesapeake Basin assembled to take up the old Powhatans bones, and accept their new chieftain.



THE PAMUNKEY NECK LAND OF CHIEF TOTOPOTOMI AND COCKACOEWE - QUEEN OF PAMUNKEY

At a Grand Assembly James City, October 5, 1646, there occurred a "treaty of peace with Necotowance king of the (Chickahominy) Indians" [successor of Opechancanough appointed by the English]. He acknowledged that he did hold his kingdom through the King of England, and that his successors were to be confirmed or appointed by the governor, and tribute was to be paid, [the same as the first treaty with Opechancanough].

Now, however, the Indians were to dwell on the north side of the York and he was to leave free "that tract of land between York river and James river from the falls of both rivers to Kequotan to the English to inhabit."

The Statutes at Large Laws of Virginia Vol. 1
William Walter Hening, p. 323,
R. W. & G. Bartow, 1823.

[Ed. Note [above]: The Chiskiack, Morratico and Mattapony Indians were north of the York. It appears Necotowance finally re-settled his people within Pamunkey Neck, between the Pamunkey and Mattapony Rivers - with members of the Pamunkey tribes that had been under Opechancanough and his lame brother Opitchapan (Itopatin). In this area royal family members still ruled, despite the English efforts to exclude them. This included Queen Cockacoewe, descendant of Opechancanough, and her husband Chief Totopotomi who was killed in 1656 fighting for the English under Colonel Hill.]

YARBOROUGH IN THE BACKWASH OF AN HISTORICAL CENTURY

In about 1655, shortly before King Totopotomi was killed, Richard Yarbrough began his ferry and fur trade in Pamunkey Neck on the Mattapony River. He also began having his family. Young Richard (and probably John) were born about this time. Captain Yarbrough (now called Old Richard by his friends and neighbors) was forever at odds with the Chickahominyes who soon, with Reverend Mallory, coveted his very good land-lease on the Mattapony. These Indians were always complaining to the government about 'illegal' leases, which were illegal in their eyes only because they had not been consulted and did not control the revenue from them. Since Old Richard had such troubles, it appears he must have leased his land from a legal member of the Royalty already there, whom incoming Chickahominyes would not recognize.

Thus, if we view the century — from mid-century to mid-century from Opechancanough's birth — we see Opechancanough's effect on Virginia's history and clearly view the great power structure that he created. Also, Old Richard's position among the Indians becomes clearer. If Yarbrough did lease Pamunkey land of Cockacoewe, the Chickahominy power structure, created for the English by Opechancanough would naturally be against him. So, the King of the Ozinie's policy was one the major problems that afflicted Yarbrough land, even after his death. The other half of the land problem lay within ongoing Virginia government. Officials tried to ignore legal descendants of the Powhatans and supported, perpetuated, and catered to their new puppet Chickahominyes. Thus, history had already decreed, through its winding path, that Yarbrough land and ferry, must eventually come to grief within the complicated competition for land. This historical situation needed only one more 'stone' to sink the Yarbrough 'ship of fortune.' It came in Bacon's Rebellion in 1677. After this tragic episode Yarbrough did lose his land.



JOHN AYSCOUGH - RICHARD YARBOROUGH'S LAND PARTNER
Seen Here As He Came To Virginia - A Stolen Away Child

1631- John Ayscough, a child, brought to Virginia. As seen on a Deposition between 5 Mar. 1639-40 and 10 Nov. 1642, taken from Robert Turte.

"Robert Turte, of St. Giles Cripplegate, London, now age 54, deposes "that he was aboard the pinnace "John Goodfellow" in Kecoton harbour [Elizabeth City, Va.] and ferried servants to the "Sarah and Elizabeth" to be shipped by Clobery and Morehead in behalf of George Evelyn to the Isle of Kent 50 leagues distant".

He also deposes Claiborne offered Evelyn all his possessions in the Isle of Kent [Maryland] but Evelyn refused. Turte was a millwright. He saw changed made in indentures and Mountjoy Evelyn left at the "Potomak" to learn the Indian tongue. He also states "without authority he [George] Evelyn transported to Maryland for his own gain John Ayscough," etc.

English Adventurers and Emigrants

Peter Wilson Coldham, p. 102,

Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore, 1984.

[John Ayscough owned land in the Isle of Wight, Virginia. He came to Pamunkey Neck, when it opened in 1653, with Colonel William Claiborne. He took up more land with Richard Yarbrough in Pamunkey Neck, after it was opened to colonization & settlement in 1653.]

5,000 ac. N. Side Pamunkey River in narrows abutting Tanks Modquaquine parting same from Capt. John West running Westerly to a point "where sd. Col. Clayborne [sic] landed the army under his command in 1644 . . . to mouth of Crany Island Reach . . ." [and bounded westerly by Coahake Creek]. Due for trans. Of 100 persons, 1 Sept. 1653, including John Akew [sic] (John Ayscough).

Cavaliers and Pioneers Vol. I.

Neil Marion Nugent, PP. 244-245,

Genealogical Pub. Co., Baltimore, 1963.

EDWARD AND RICHARD YARBOROUGH YEAR BY YEAR IN VIRGINIA

1639- Richard Yarbrough, husband of Frances Procter, leaves a 1639 will and dies without reaching the colonies, although he and Frances have been listed as applying to emigrate to Virginia. It was the Richard of 1643 who actually made it. In the Colonies a first printing press arrives in 1639, in Massachusetts. There was no printing available in Virginia, and when Governor Berkeley arrives, he states that he wishes it would never come, for it only causes problems and sedition among the populace.

(Y.F.Q. Vol. 8 No. 1, p. 21, his will. Y.F.Q. Vol. 9, No. 3, Pp. 6-9, this Richard's life.)



- 1645-6 "Edward Yarrow son of Edward Yarrow (Yarborough) [sic] decd. A brown cow & calf," with a provision that if Edward dies the gift is to revert back to Colonel Lee. The Virginia Colonial Assembly now begins an effort to provide several forts for the safety of the colonists. March, 1645-6. Captain Abraham Wood was put in charge of the fort, Fort Henry, where Petersburg grew and flourished. He was granted 45 men to aid him.
(Virginia Colonial Abstracts. Vol. V, Bk. III, Ser. 2., Lindsay O. Drivall, p. 32, Virginia, 196, deed of gift by Colonel Lee. Editor's Files: Parenthesis and Yarborough spelling are all in the source. Also Virginia The New Dominion, Virginus Dabney, p. 47, U. Press of Va., 1971 & Legislation: Statutes & Laws of Virginia, William Waller Henning, Vol. I, p. 315, fort.)
- 1646- "In consideration of ye natureall love and affection which I do bear unto Edward Yarborough sone of Edward Yarborough dec'd. . . one black and white calf." [gift Richard Pasmuch]. Meanwhile, in England King Charles is dealing with problems. He tries to escape and fails. In Virginia Chickahominy is moved north of the York (actually into Pamunkey Neck).
(York County Va. Deeds, Wills, Orders, etc. 1645-1649 Book 2 p. 142, Karen Mazock, cow and calf. Timetables of History, Bernard Grun, King's attempt to escape.)
- 1647- Charles I taken prisoner, army marches to London. King escapes, is recaptured and imprisoned. He agrees to restore Presbyterianism. The colonists in America have their own problems, Yellow fever has begun in Barbados. Yet, trade increases 31 vessels lay on the James at Christmas of that year. The Virginia Assembly also allows counties to take charge of ferries and assign private ownership to individuals, at fixed rates. The legislation is finally in place for Captain Richard Yarborough to legally begin his future ferry business.
(Ibid., Grun 1647, The King -Yellow Fever & Ibid. Henning, p.237, ferries.)
- 1648- In England Cromwell demands an end of allegiance to the king. Parliament makes a Declaration on Charles misdeeds. Berkeley encourages Cavalier sympathizers to come to Virginia for refuge. Many of the landed gentry decide to emigrate. Those that came were called Cavaliers, if they sided with the King. Virginians were happy to encourage their daughters to marry such. There were now 15,000 English with 20,000 cattie, 200 horses.
- 1649- The beheading of King Charles causes Governor Berkeley to fly into a fury when he finally learns what has happened. (Colonel Norwood leaves London August, 1649, and is given the job of Treasurer of Virginia when he arrives. This is Colonel Claiborne's position, taken because of the absence of Claiborne - in England at this time.) (Ibid. Dabney, 1848-49, p. 52.)
- 1650-1 Cromwell forms a permanent economic council. In 1651 Charles II finds haven in Scotland. New trade vistas open with the new government. The first coffee house is begun in Oxford. The habit of tea drinking arrives. Leather furniture comes into fashion. Shortly, the division of the consumer and printer begins in the book trade. The Indians in North America, 21, 1649-1651, p. 100, as the old medicines come to a new life in the West Indies.



laws of this country. . . . And of all debates arising in their bartering the first in comission in that place to be judge and to distribute equall justice to them both, And his order in the busines to be of force both to the English & Indians. . . .”

[Note: Yarbrough Ferry land was later sold to William Aylett. This location is described as “Aylett’s a small villiage at the head of Navigation on the Mattapony 30 miles above Pamunkey junction.” Thus, Yarbrough’s right to ‘truck’ “at the head of navigation” is noted both in the statues of the law and in Yarbrough land transactions. Yarbrough legally became a Commander at the head of a river and dealt with Indians freely.]

The Statutes & Laws of Virginia Vol. I

William Waller Hening, p. 397, 415.

R. & W. & G. Bartow, New York, 1823.

1655 - 1657: By 1655 Yarbrough is ‘trucking’ with the Pamunkey Indians as he leases land around the ferry. And, he has been named as being among the first men to explore south and west of the Appomattox in 1653-4. (Blandford Church information, as gathered by Robert Yarbrough, 1653 explorations.) Richard Yarbrough Jr. later estimates his birth-date to be about 1655. It is not known who is the elder, he or John. Perhaps they were even twins. We do not know. But, we do know for sure that these two were the sons of Richard Yarbrough, who now becomes Old Richard to everyone at the ferry, for young Richard and John have been born and will grow up and learn how to ‘truck’ with the Indians on the headwaters of the Mattapony River, at the Yarbrough plantation near Yarbrough Ferry.

THE WINDS OF FATE TURN

1658 - Oliver Cromwell dissolves Parliament. He later dies. He was born in 1559. He is succeeded by his son Richard in 1659. (Grun)

1661 - Yarbrough’s good days end. The assembly of March, 1661, consisted mainly of new members. A second session in October, left few members who held seats during the Commonwealth. The word “King” and “Majesty” now began to be used again. These words had not been heard for an interval of 12 years. Ministers moved to plead for pardon for the people of Virginia. And, Rev. Philip Mallory was sent to England as Virginia’s agent to solicit the cause of the church. Sir William Berkeley, now back in power, continued as governor till April 30, 1661. He embarked in May and returned sometime between September and November 1662. He accomplished little, but brought back an interest in North Carolina for himself and others. (Campbell, p. 251, 252, 253.)

On Mallory’s return he took up land in Pamunkey Neck and put the Chickahomines under his wing, as Christians. Complaints about settlers in Yarbrough’s area began to emerge thick and fast. From that time forward it was a war of words, and sometimes house burnings as constantly unhappy Indians now worked against the whites.



THE YARBOROUGH TRADE WORLD
DUTCH-SWEDE TRADE AVAILABLE 1638

Above. Fishing boats on the Grand Banks.

Below. Fishing stage.

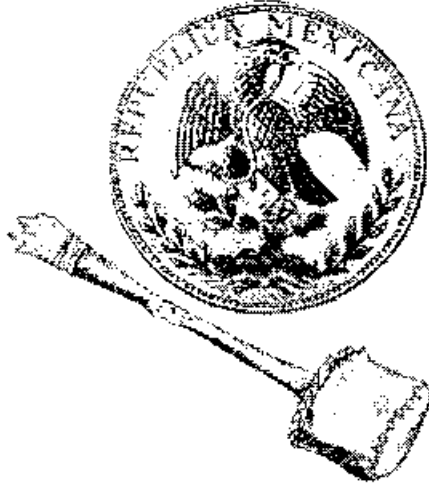
Both pictures are from Duhamel du Montceau
Picts. The First Frontier



1664-7 Fort Orange surrenders to Britain and is renamed Albany. London is plagued with illness. [Old Richard (from 1650's) may have begun exploration and negotiation with the Dutch and French in the fur trade.] Other explorers were being sent forth by the government. The exploration of Captain Henry Batt has an uncertain date. Burk dates it as 1667. This early expedition had fourteen men and about fourteen Indians. They set out west from the Appomattox River and traveled seven days to the mountains. Crossing the first ridge, they encountered another whose tops seemed to reach the sky, so steep that three miles was a good days march. They came upon extensive valleys of luxuriant growth abounding turkey, deer, elk, and buffalo. Beyond this was a charming level country, with cabins occupied by natives. Here their Indian guides halted and would not go because of a powerful tribe. (Grun, Campbell, Pp. 268-29.) [Yarborough may also have explored this area shortly after.] Yarborough beaver pelts, in 1666 made the voyage fine, even though there were problems with the fleets that year. In July, 1666, Lord Willoughby's fleet [2 warships and 11 merchant] were lost in a great hurricane and storm at sea. Yet, on July, 21, 1666, the Virginia Fleet [of 26 sail] arrive with tobacco, sugar, cotton and beaver. In September another hurricane occurs. In December 1,500 men and ships again cast away. A petition for the King from Virginia: "That no ships bound for Virginia or Maryland be permitted to sail from England before the first day of January yearly, or after the last day of March. . . ." (Calendar of State Papers Colonial Series, Vol. V. W. Noel Sainsbury, Her Majesty's Stationary Office London, 1889.)



BEGINNING OF THE EARLY TRADE ERA
AFFECTING THE YARBOROUGH TRADE WORLD
OF SPAIN-FRANCE-ENGLAND-HOLLAND-SWEDEN



Virginia's Place In the Early Trade Era



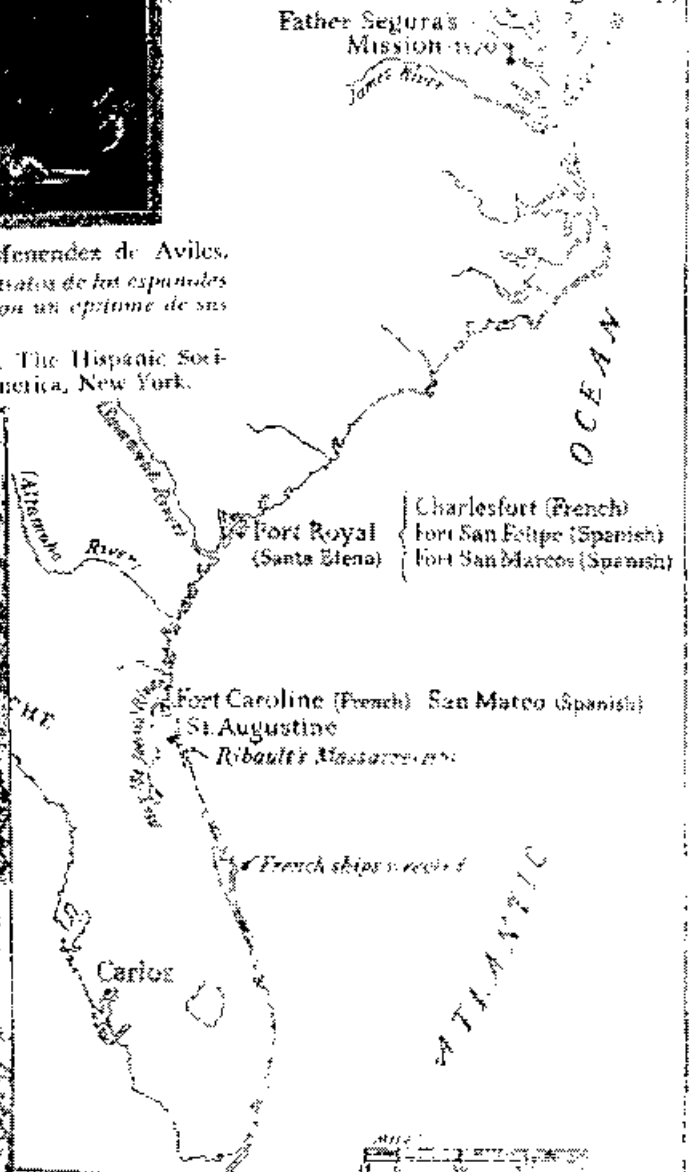
Pedro Menéndez de Aviles.
From *Retratos de los españoles ilustres con un epitome de sus vidas*.
Courtesy: The Hispanic Society of America, New York.

FLORIDA

1562-1565

(At West Point - Below Yarborough Ferry)

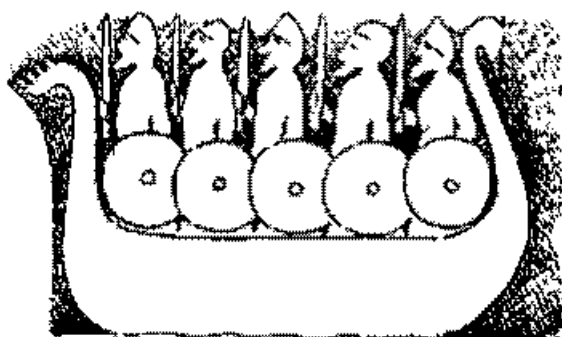
Father Segura's Mission 1570



Old Richard Yarborough, Richard John, with Edward Jr Yarborough, & possibly other members of our "early" Yarborough families were affected by this very international "trade epoch".
(To Be Continued)



Germund
 |
 Alveric
 |
 Kettel Croc
 |
 Osbert
 |



Hameline de Y	Hameline	Richard
Brian de Y	Aceus(Azo)	(Richard)
John Gilbert	Robert Wm. Rich.	Robert
Alan	line continues	

THE 1242 DOCUMENTS

I give a translation below, of the Harleian Charter 52.B.13. The document was drawn up at Westminster, in 1242, by Robert, son of Richard de Yarborough on the one side and the representatives of the Abbot of Kirkstead, the Abbot of Louth Park and the Prior of Ormsby on the other. It must have been considered a very important occasion to have four judges. (Notice their wonderful names !) Six other judicial officers, also, witnessed the document of Kirkstead Abbey. "Robert, son of Richard de Jerdeburg, confirms to Kirkstead all the lands etc. which they have of the gift of the ancestors of John, son of Brian at the octave of St. Michael 26 Henry III. (1241) Witnesses. Lord Robert de Lexington, Lord Roger of Turkelby, Jollan de Neuill. Gilbert de Preston, Justice of the Lord King de Banco and six others.

Seal: a fleur de lys. OBART DE L. (R)obert de Y's seal. Hameline had a similar seal. A similar document exists for Alvingham. It is given in W.K.Boyd's 'Abstracts of Final Concords', Vol.1. Spottiswood, London 1896, p.336-7

A TRAGEDY OF 1239 *

While this dispute about Yarborough gifts was going on, we have a glimpse of a possible family tragedy*. It seems that another Richard, son of John de Yerburch, had caused the death of William, son of Azo, Hameline's great nephew, (See pedigree). Was the death caused by a misfired arrow ? or by intention ? The pardon came from Rome itself and was allowed by two cardinals. The pardon was renewed in 1269, "because the royal seal had been changed". It sounds as though this particular Richard was alive in 1269.

* Patent Rolls, 23 Hen.III p.339. See, also, The Lincolnshire Notes and Queries, Vol.III.No.18, p.60.

.....



Ace son of Hameline
 |
 Robert who was father of
 |
 John, son of Robert (fl.1285)
 |
 Richard, son of John who died before 1316
 |
 Sir John de Yerburgh, M.P. for Lincoln 1325.



The last named man was an important man. He was one of two Knights from Lincolnshire, in 1325, appointed to attend Edward II's parliament. It is, also, recorded* that he was commissioned to levy scutage (tax on weapons) from the army of Scotland, when it came to Lincolnshire. He must have been a brave man too !

*In the Calendar of Fine Rolls 17 Edward II (1324).

15th CENTURY, YERBURGHS of COCKERINGTON.

After 1350 (see Note at the end), some descendants of Hameline, named Yerburgh, moved to Cockerington and Alvingham villages (four miles from Yarbrough village). Meanwhile, Landric's descendants, also named Yarbrough, continued to live at Yarbrough. (See YFQ Vol.9 No.2,pp7-9).

ITEMS

We have snippets of information about these Yerburghs of Cockerington. We can also start to work backwards from known historical documents such as Parish Registers, Wills and old deeds. In my family's case, this gets us back 1480. We deduce a further fifty years before that (due to looking at Manor Court Rolls and the Inquisitions into a person's property after death).

In 1383 a William Yerburgh of Cockerington was a juror on the Inquisition post mortem for Alan Day of Cockerington.

In October 1425, Richard Yerburgh of Cockerington is sued by Ivo Scaplain for 'heavy damage' to his property.

De Banco Roll 4 Hen.VI.m.544.

In December 1435, Richard Yerburgh is recorded at Cockerington Manor Court as 'in suit' but was fined 2 pence for not being present himself.

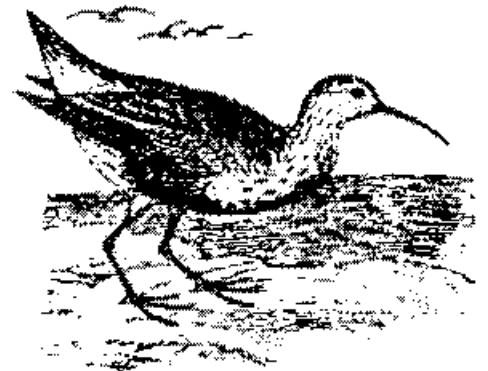
In 1454, Roger Yerburgh ought to have come to the same Manor Court and he, too, was fined 2 pence for not attending in person.

In October 1490, William Yerburgh of Cockerington paid a 2 pence fine for not attending the Manor Court in person. The above items from PRO Manuscripts of Cockerington Court Rolls (DL30/91/1252, DL30/92/1253 and DL30/92/1258).

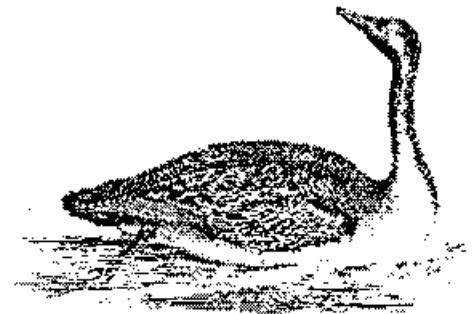


THE COCKERINGTON YERBURGHS.

Germund
 |
 Alveric
 |
 Kettelcroc
 |
 Osbert
 |
 Hameline (younger twin) = Hadweysa
 |
 Ace* = Nicola



William Robert Richard
 killed | |
 John Robert
 |
 Richard
 |
 Sir John (M.P.)
 |
 Robert***
 |
 (Yarburgh of Yarburgh) (Yerburgh of Cockerington)
 William* John*
 | |
 Richard Y. = J. Atwell Richard of Cockerington
 (Present Yorks. family) |
 Roger Yerburgh. Attorney 1463.
 |
 William Yerburgh yeoman, married Agnes.
 fl. 1500. d.c. 1536. (Cockerington) |
 | | | |
 Richard Yerburgh yeoman, married Margaret
 fl. 1530. d. 1545. (Cockerington) |
 | |
 Robert Yerburgh yeoman, married Jannet,
 b.c. 1526. d. 1593. (Cockerington) |
 |
 George Yerburgh yeoman, married Anne Gentle.





LANDRIC'S DESCENDANTS

Peter Yerburgh

RICHARD YARBURGH son of William
[See YFQ Vol. 9 No. 2 Page 10]

The 'old pedigree' becomes certain with the name - Richard de Yarburgh. He became a notable land owner and married Joanna Atwell. He was Bailiff for the Soke (area) of Gayton and the lord of at least three manors.

The descent from Richard Yarburgh is well supported by other contemporary sources. The first known record of Armorial Bearings for the Yarboroughs is for this Richard Yerburgh, with the date 1420. The shield shows

(British Museum Seals Vol.III p.698) a rampant lion with twin tails.

He purchased land in 1401 and four houses in 1410. He married Joanna Atwell who was heiress to Legbourne Manor. She also had lands in Scotheby and Hoggisthorpe. In 1415 Richard Yerburgh bought the right to be Bailiff of Gayton Soke. The Feudal Aids for Lincolnshire (1431) show that Richard Yerdeburgh Gent. owned property in, at least, nine Lincolnshire villages - stretching from Friskney to Fulstow. He had two sons, Robert and William.

William Yarburgh Esq.

He was Lord of the Manor of Yarburgh. He married Isabel Billing, heiress of Sir John Tiais. They had two sons, William and Richard.

Richard Yarburgh Gent.

He wed Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Moyne Esq.. They had Charles and Margaret
Charles Yarburgh Gent.

He was Lord of the manors of Yarburgh, Kelstern, Threddlethorpe and Legbourne. He lived in the Grange at Yarburgh. He married twice. His first wife was Agnes, daughter of Sir John Skipwith. By her, he had his son, Richard, who predeceased him. His second marriage was to Elizabeth Newcomen. They had eight children. The eldest son was named Richard (Christopher) but the descent continued through the third son - Edmund. Charles Yerburgh Esq. died in 1544.

Edmund Yarburgh Gent.

"He appears to have been the founder of the fortunes of the Yorkshire Yarburghs", (E.R. Yerburgh. Notes on our Family History) Edmund Yarburgh married Margaret, daughter of Sir Vincent Grantham. They had two children - Francis and Charles. Edmund Yarburgh Gent. died in 1590 at a good age. He was buried in Lincoln cathedral and a monument was erected to his memory.

Francis Yarburgh Gent.

He bought Northorpe Manor which is in North Lincolnshire. A brass portrait of him is in the church there. His two wives, Elizabeth (nee Farmour) and Frances (nee Wray) are with him, though the portrait of one is broken, and those of his children (three) are gone. Francis Yarburgh's portrait used to hang in Heslington. (It is probably now in Ampleforth College along with other Yarburgh



Thomas, the first son of James Yarburgh, succeeded to the estates but was cut off with a shilling in his father's will, for having 'very unhandsomely disposed of himself in marriage without consulting me.' Thomas died in 1741.

Charles Yarburgh Esq.

He succeeded in 1754 to the estate and money, after the death of his three elder brothers. He had been born in 1716. After the death of his first wife, he married her sister. He did much to beautify Heslington Hall. He died in 1789 but ensured, by a clause in his will, that the name and arms of Yarburgh should survive.

Sarah Yarburgh

Sarah Yarburgh was born in 1761 and married John Greame Esq. in 1782. He took over the Heslington estate in 1852. He enlarged the manor house into a mansion of 109 rooms !

Alicia, daughter of Sarah Yarburgh

Alicia Greame was born in 1784 and married George Lloyd Esq. in 1810. George Lloyd assumed the name and arms of the Yarburghs. She died in 1867, aged 83.

George John (Lloyd) Yarburgh Esq.

He was the son of Alicia and George. He inherited the estate, after the death of his unmarried uncle, in 1856. George Yarburgh was born in 1811 and married in 1840. There were two daughters by the marriage - Mary and Susan. He was a Justice of the Peace. He died in 1874.

Lady Mary de Yarburgh Bateson

She was the elder daughter of the above. She was born in 1841. In 1862 she married George Bateson Esq. In 1892 her husband succeeded to the Deramore title as 2nd Baron.

4th Lord Deramore

When the 2nd Lord Deramore died, the title and estate was inherited by his brother (Robert Wilfred de Yarburgh-Bateson) who became the 3rd Lord Deramore. Subsequently he was appointed Lord Lieutenant of Yorkshire. On his death, in 1936, the title passed to another brother, George, who became 4th Baron. He had married Muriel Grey in 1900. They had two sons - Stephen and Richard.

6th Lord Deramore

Stephen became 5th Baron in 1943. He died without heir in 1964. Since then, his brother, Richard de Yarburgh-Bateson has been the 6th Lord Deramore. In 1939 Heslington Hall was commandeered by the R.A.F. After the war, Heslington Manor became the central building of York University.

The present Lord Deramore, brother of Stephen, Richard de Yarburgh-Bateson, was born in 1911. He was educated at Harrow and St. John's College, Cambridge. He served in the RAFVR during the war. In 1948 he married Janet Ware. They have a daughter and a grandson. The grandson still has the Yarburgh name among his baptismal names. He is Nicholas Richard Yarburgh Peel. He was born in 1987.



A VISIT TO HAMELINE DE YERDEBURGH AT ALVINGHAM PRIORY
A Fictional Story By Peter Yerburgh

THE SETTING

Alvingham village is situated in the flat fen-like area of Lincolnshire, England. Today, its two churches are quite difficult to find.* They are very close to each other. Indeed, they are in the same churchyard! In 1170, one church was used by the Priory, the other by the villagers.

In the past, you would have seen, north of the churches the monks' and nuns' buildings with a moat around the nunnery. A mill may have existed nearby, as it does today. A path led from the church to the village which had about twenty small cottages. Most of the villagers worked on the land and did service for the overlord.

IMPORTANT CHARACTERS

Henry II was King of England and Thomas a Becket was his Archbishop. Earlier in his life, Thomas had fought in a war against the French, he had entertained lavishly and behaved very unlike a Priest. Thomas had aided Henry in gaining the throne and, in return, had been made Chancellor of the Kingdom. However, when he was created Archbishop, his whole character seemed to change! He became a rigid holy man and as good a servant of the Church, as formerly he had been of the King. This led to quarrels between the King and the Archbishop.

Hameline de Yerdeburgh was of Anglo-Danish descent. He had inherited lands and churches from his great grandfather, Germund, a Viking. Both Hameline's father and grandfather were priests.** Hameline, too, was ordained and a good servant of the Church. He had, in the past, been parson of Yarbrough, a village two miles north of Alvingham. Then, later, for some time, he was a Dean — a kind of local Bishop's ambassador. Hameline married the daughter of the Mayor of Beverley and they had a large family: Brian, Matilda and Helen, Robert (a priest), Galfridus, Arnold, and Osbert who died when young.

About 1165 Hameline, perhaps after the death of his wife or of Osbert, decided that he must change from being a parson and become a monk at Alvingham Priory. He also decided that he must give them his two churches of Alvingham** and Grainthorpe. The churches were in fine condition since Hameline had restored them. But he needed to spend money on them: more money than he could find! He went to Lincoln to see old Aaron, the Jew, and got the hundred pounds that he required but the interest rates were high.

The Priory had done well out of Hameline's gifts. They had increased their numbers to forty monks and eighty nuns. Father Hameline was appointed Chaplain to the Nunnery. He hardly ever saw them, except when they were very ill, for they had the Prioress to take care of their education and work.

The nuns were rigidly excluded from the world. Chattering and vain speech were forbidden. A high wall, as well as the moat, encircled their buildings. A relative or friend might have been permitted to speak with them, but only through a tiny aperture in the wall "the length of a finger and hardly a thumb in breadth."***

The nuns had their own entrance to the church and went to their own separate part of the church. Above head height, and going east-west, was a wall dividing the church. The nuns could hear the service but they could not be seen by the monks. The chalice was passed to them through the small Communion window.

.....



"I know, Father Prior! With these Church taxes and the Count's demands, life is hard! And, what about the King? He's a cunning man! Getting the Jews to collect his debts. It makes us bitter against the Jews when we should be asking our questions of him. As you know, I am already in debt to Aaron of Lincoln."

"We all are, Father Hameline!"

The Prior made the sign of the cross, as if to erase the memory.

"God be with you! I will see you at the mid-day service."

SCENE THREE

Later that day Brian returned and told his father the terrible news. In France, King Henry had exclaimed about the Archbishop, "Who will rid me of this turbulent Priest?! And five of the King's knights had immediately sailed to England and had gone to Canterbury. There they had murdered the Archbishop in his own Cathedral.

At the mid-day service, Hameline de Yerdeburgh broke the news to the monastic body. They were both horrified to hear of such a foul murder yet proud that the Archbishop had died a martyr.

"I expect you forgot all about that document from Kirkstead," commented the Prior, who still was not quite convinced that he had heard all the truth.

"No, we did not, now, it will be up to another Archbishop to decide the matter. We will have to wait and see" returned Hameline.

"Yes! And we will have to wait and see what the Pope does about the King and those knights!" concluded the Prior.

Hameline de Yerdeburgh nodded. "Yes. The King will have to stop troubling our Church."

Addendum:

The knights were sentenced to serve many years in the Crusades. The King had to undertake three years fighting the Saracens, to finance 200 knight Templars and to abolish all customs introduced in his time, which were injurious to the churches in his land.

Notes on the text:

Grateful thanks to Mr. and Mrs. Yarborough of Hancock, Michigan, who have visited Alvingham and supplied extra information. Also for their advice about setting the story in the past tense.

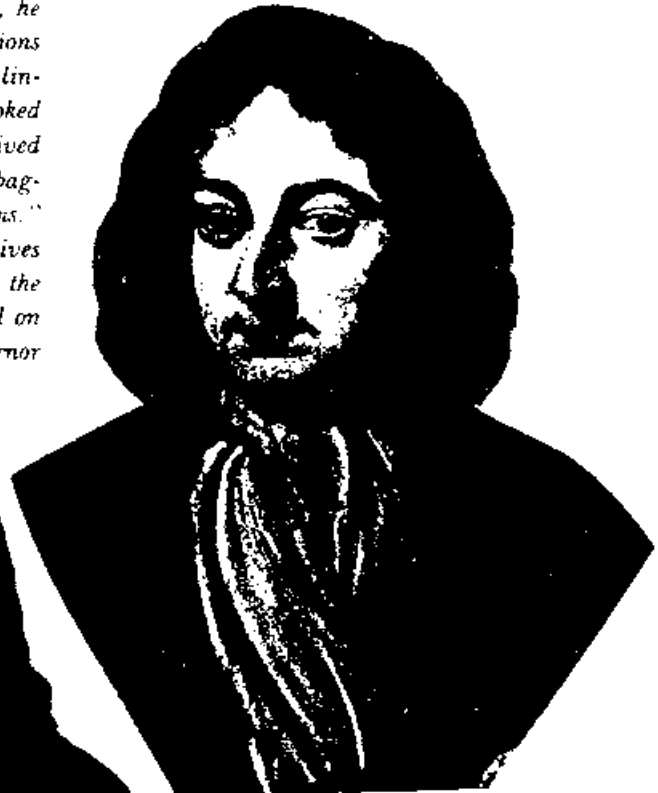
* Today, the churches at Alvingham are approached through a farmyard. This parish is amazing in that there are two churches in the same churchyard. The one - dedicated to St. Adelwold - was the church of the villagers. The other - dedicated to St. Mary - was the Priory's Chapel. Presumably, it was this second church that Hameline gave to the Priory. They are locked for security and arrangements would have to be made to visit either by calling at the Farm House, or better, by prior arrangement with the Churchwarden. Mr. Hugh Williams 01507 (Louth) 327579.

** In England, marriage was allowed to some of the clergy, at that time.

*** Details about the wall and nuns come from a booklet, now out of print entitled 'Alvingham' by the Reverend J. D. Smart.



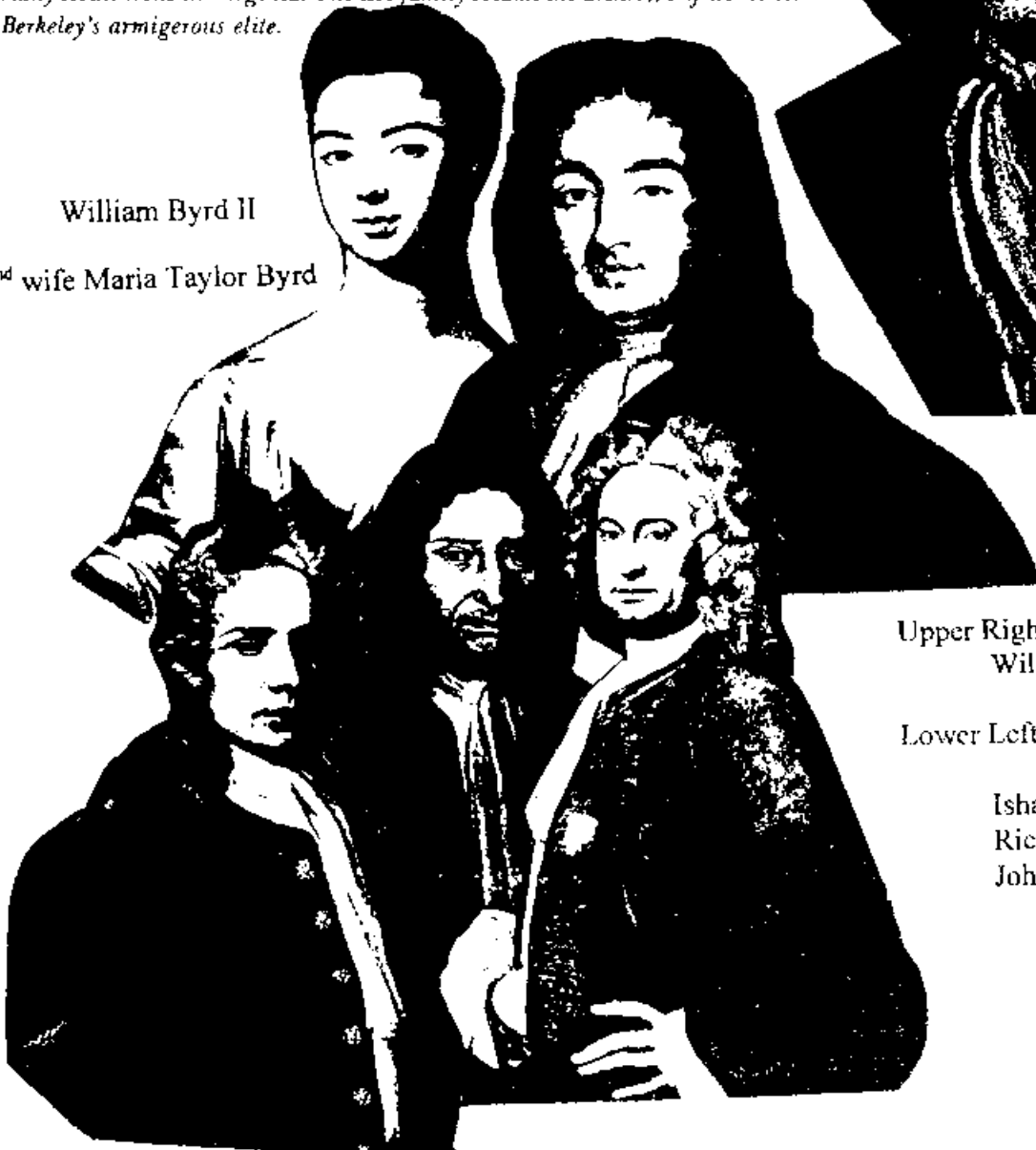
Colonel Richard Lee was the younger son of an old Shropshire family. He emigrated to Virginia ca. 1640 and became Attorney General, Secretary of State, and Sir William Berkeley's chief lieutenant. For long and loyal service, he received vast holdings of land and by 1663 owned at least seven plantations and many servants and slaves. Colonel Lee was immensely proud of his lineage. His Saxon family was as ancient as the Berkeley's had been and looked down upon England's Norman nobility as coarse and vulgar upstarts. He lived in high style. In 1655, agents of the Puritan Commonwealth seized Lee's baggage and found "200 ounces of silver plate, all marked with his coat of arms." Above his front door, Lee hung a wood carving of his arms, which still survives with one side broken and faint traces of its original paint. Worked into the design was a crescent, the heraldic mark of a second son which appeared on many escutcheons in Virginia. The Lee family became the archetype of Governor Berkeley's armigerous elite.



Upper Right:
William Randolph, 1695

William Byrd II

2nd wife Maria Taylor Byrd



Lower Left:

- Isham Randolph (left)
- Richard Lee II (ctr.)
- John Bolling (right)



MEMBERSHIP APPLICATION

Yarborough National Genealogical & Historical Association, Inc.

Make checks payable to:

YARBROUGH NGA, INC.

Mail to: LBN YARBROUGH, Treasurer, 5034 Ivondale Lane, St. Louis MO 63129

Name: _____ Date: _____

Address: _____ Phone: () _____

Name of your earliest proven ancestor: _____

b. _____, d. _____,

m. _____

Membership \$15.00 Library \$10.00 (Mailed only to Library address)

Name of Library _____

Address: _____

BEGINNING BALANCE

Subject: TREASURERS REPORT 1998-1999

JULY 11, 1999

BANK \$8,254.37

CASH \$41.59

TOTAL \$8,295.96

INCOME 1998-1999 \$3,467.50

\$11,763.46

LESS EXPENSE \$3,228.35

BALANCE 8/31/99 \$8,535.11

BANK \$6,529.68

CASH \$5.43

TOTAL 8/31/99 \$8,535.11

The YNGHA year runs from September 1st through August 31st of each year. First time members are retroactive to September of the year in which they join and will receive all issues of Yarborough Family Quarter published to date for that year.

[To make sure your name is included in the 2000 Membership Directory contact Ann Y. Bush at: abush@HiWAAY.net -- or write to 1421 Redbud St. Athens, AL 35611 (256)232-7174.]